



网络文学天下  
纵横中文网  
www.zongheng.com

# 御天神帝

作者：乱世狂刀  
· 纵横中文网签约作者 · 潇湘书院签约作者 · 起点中文网签约作者

—— 乱世狂刀 © 著 ——

# Imperial God Emperor

Chapters 201 - 240

---

**Author: Warring Blades**

**Translation: [Aran Translations](#)**

**Publisher: [Yuki](#)**

---

# Table of Contents

[Chapter 201 – Do you have the requirements?](#)

[Chapter 202 – Who else do you have in your family?](#)

[Chapter 203 – Refining the Origin Crystal](#)

[Chapter 204 – The three levels to the Pill Mantra](#)

[Chapter 205 – Within the Pass Lord's Residence](#)

[Chapter 206 – Chaotic signs](#)

[Chapter 207 – Gilded Invitation](#)

[Chapter 208 – Thirty percent off](#)

[Chapter 209 – You deserved to be hit](#)

[Chapter 210 – Spread these words](#)

[Chapter 211 – The first person recruited into White Horse tower](#)

[Chapter 212 – We meet again](#)

[Chapter 213 – Can we be friends?](#)

[Chapter 214 – Did you want to have a secret love affair?](#)

[Chapter 215 – Could it be he was Marquis Ye?](#)

[Chapter 216 – Drinking some alcohol and killing some people](#)

[Chapter 217 – It's time for them to be tidied up](#)

[Chapter 218 – Ice tombstone](#)

[Chapter 219 – This is Youyan Pass](#)

[Chapter 220 – Flowing Shadow Kill](#)

[Chapter 221 – Forcefully refining the blood](#)

[Chapter 222 – Six days of time](#)

[Chapter 223 – Meeting again](#)

[Chapter 224 \(1\) – Bad drunk!](#)

[Chapter 224 \(2\) – Killer weapon against the female species](#)

[Chapter 225 – Tears and a faint smile](#)

[Chapter 226 – Refining a pill in the quiet room](#)

[Chapter 227 – The power to change his destiny](#)

[Chapter 228 – Impossible](#)

[Chapter 229 – An opportunity](#)

[Chapter 230 – New recruit training camp](#)

[Chapter 231 – Interrogation Rack](#)

[Chapter 232 – Torture](#)

[Chapter 233 – Frost](#)

[Chapter 234 – Killing people like cutting grass](#)

[Chapter 235 – I am called Ye Congyun](#)

[Chapter 236 – Ice sculpture](#)

[Chapter 237 – White browed Yu](#)

[Chapter 238 – Break apart the legend](#)

[Chapter 239 – Tremors](#)

[Chapter 240 – Airship](#)

## Chapter 201 – Do you have the requirements?

---

Everywhere looked towards the voice.

They could see a young man wearing a brocaded robe around twenty years of age, holding his nose with one hand with irritation amidst all the dust. His other hand was constantly patting at some dirt on his sleeve, and was currently screaming for the doctors to attend to him.

This young man had purple coloured silk robe, eagle nose, and his eyebrows were like blades. There was a scarlet red long sword held at his waist, and there was the pattern of the Great Dipper on the hilt of the sword. Every star was the colour of faint purple, and there was an indistinct peculiarness about it. There was a thick sense of self importance in the tone of his words.

A person from the sects?

Ye Qingyu faintly frowned.

From the appearance of this hook nosed young man, he was evidently someone from the sects. This type of attitude where he thought he was better than anyone else, was exceedingly similar to the people of the Jianghu he had met today at the [Breeze and Drizzle building]. They were evidently the same kind of people.

“Your senior brother is?” The scholarly minor military officer turned his head to look at the hook nose young man. Giving off a gesture, he directed the military doctor to give emergency treatment to the old

woman.

“Violet Seven stars sect, [Heartbroken Palm], Qi Yong, is my senior brother.” The hook nosed man had a face of pride and braggery, saying: “What about it? Do you know right now.....whatever, talking to a tiny little officer like you is like playing a harp to a cow. Where is the doctor, quickly follow me.....”

Violet Seven stars sect?

Everyone let out a breath of shock together.

The Violet Seven stars sect was one of the six greatest sects within Snow Empire, similar to the Crepe Myrtle sect. It could also be counted as one of the top secret martial grounds within the borders of Snow empire. If one was comparing history and background, then the Violet Seven stars sect had an even longer history than the Crepe Myrtle sect. It was an extremely ancient sect.

The scholarly young officer looked at the rather serious injury of the young man and his old mother that had already fell unconscious. There was a face of conflict on him as he said: “Little brother, we only have one doctor here right now. There are also several injured people in the tent that needs treatment. If the injury of your senior brother is not particularly serious, then please wait for a short moment, or perhaps bring him towards the tent for treatment. How about this?”

Such a method, could be counted as solving matters in a fair manner.

Ye Qingyu once again gave a second glance towards this scholarly military officer.

Youyan's army lower ranking officers had really been trained well, one could not help but praise them. Comparatively, the soldiers of the camps that were the main participants of battle, their quality were higher many times over than the soldiers of the supply department. This made Ye Qingyu's impression of the Youyan Army rise significantly.

But—

“Who is your little brother? Are you fit to call me as brother? Also, what did you just say? Did you just dare to deny me?”

This hook nosed violet disciple instantly began inexplicably shouting.

In his eyes, there were both shock and rage. Pointing his finger at the nose of the minor military officer, he scolded loudly: “You are only a tiny low ranking officer. In my eyes, you are not even a fart. I give face to the Youyan Army by asking you, but you really think you are someone special, to dare deny me? Are you looking to die? Speak, what is your name?”

Ye Qingyu nearly spurted out.

Just what kind of illness did he have?

Was he not just discussing matters with you?



Just when did he reject your request?

Was there a problem with the brain of this seven stars sect disciple?

The scholarly young man was taken back. Evidently he was also somewhat nonplussed by the fierce reaction of the hook nosed disciple.

But his temperament was extremely well. He patiently waited until the hook nosed young man had finished scolding him and pointing at his nose, covering his entire face with spit, then said: “I am discussing this with you right now. There is only one military doctor, and there are many injured people over there, therefore.....”

“Saying so many things to me, I don’t even care. Just say it. Will you fucking allow the military doctor to follow me over?” The hook nosed seven stars disciple was like a rabid dog.

There were expressions of rage on the surrounding soldiers.

Although he was a disciple of a great sect, but this was far too arrogant.

The minor officer’s expression was calm as it ever was. Taking a step back, he avoided the finger of the hook nosed man from stabbing into his eyes. With a smile: “Then can you bring your senior disciple here, so it will be more convenient.....”

Before he had finished, the hook nosed violet seven stars sect disciple

left in a rage.

“You wait.”

He left his parting words.

Everyone looked at each other.

Just what was this?

He completely did not listen to reason at all.

Ye Qingyu had a faint feeling in his heart, that from the current performance of this violet seven stars sect disciple, the matter would not end as easily as this. He had already personally experienced the arrogance and overbearingness of the people from the sects

“Fine, everything’s good, everyone quickly get on with their business.” The minor officer acted as if nothing had happened, clapping his hands and continuing to direct people in aiding the injured people.

Doctor Xu was extremely well practiced as he took care of the wounds, bandaging it. Thankfully, he was well experienced and there was not a lack of medicines and the like. The injuries of the young man and his mother very quickly stabilised, with no current threat to their lives.

Seeing that the old woman had stopped moaning and her breathing stabilised, the young man was extremely grateful.

He did not pay attention to his own wounds, rushing to kneel in front of the officer as well as the military doctor to express his thanks. Then he came to in front of Ye Qingyu, respectfully paying his thanks: “Thank you my benefactors, Thank you. I, Wang Xiao’er will forever engrave this great kindness you have done for me.... if not for you guys, my mother would have definitely died. My lowly life, will forever belong to you my lords.....”

“Little brother, quickly get up. Saving someone is something that we should be doing anyway.” The scholarly young military officer quickly assisted Wang Xiao’er up.

The time right now was already somewhat late.

The others quickly utilised the time to give aid, completely searching through the collapsed structures carefully.

With Ye Qingyu’s aid, a person with herculean strength, the process of giving aid underwent smoothly without problems. Before the sun had set, the area the minor officer was in charge of was basically completely clean and finished. Every survivor was safely extracted, and was currently undergoing treatment. Ye Qingyu slapped his hands. The dirt all around his body as well as the bloodstains leftover from the battle but his mood was extremely good.

He had originally came from a common background. When he was small, he grew up playing in the commoner’s area. Today, he once again interacted with the citizens of Youyan Pass. It made him faintly feel that he had once again returned to the feeling that he possessed when he was

small. It made him feel even more satisfied than cultivating for the entire day. For Ye Qingyu, this was a relaxation of his mind and spirit.

“Little brother, thank you for today. You’ve done us a great help.” The minor officer patted Ye Qingyu on the shoulder, continuously expressing his thanks. He said again: “With such a natural divine strength, you are definitely a good material for practicing martial arts. It’s a pity.....you’re age is slightly too old to start. But you will still be in time if you start now. How about this, are you interested to join the Vanguard? There are several martial instructors within the Vanguard, it will allow you to fully utilise your heavens sent divine strength.”

This military officer was not able to recognise Ye Qingyu’s real identity.

Ye Qingyu had a faint smile: “I will consider it well. Officer.....there are still matters that I have to attend to at home, farewell.”

Saying this, he turned and left.

“Eh? What’s your name? The contributions you have made today, I will return and report it to my officer, and mark it down. There will also be a monetary reward sent to your house.....” the scholarly officer shouted loudly.

Ye Qingyu smiled, waving his hand, indicating it was fine. He turned and disappeared in a street far off.

“This little kid, is definitely good material . I wonder why he has not entered the military.” The scholarly officer said such words calmly, a

slightly smile on his face.

The surrounding people also smiled.

Ye Qingyu's performance had left a very good impression with everyone.

At this time, cold laughter came from the side.

“Haha, Li Xiu, is this the minor officer that you mentioned?” Another young man wearing decadent purple robes came from the side, his complexion white and clean. He seemed to not even be twenty years of age, with a nobility and a bossiness about him. The clothing he was wearing was the attire of the disciples of the violet seven stars sect.

Behind him were five or six other violet seven stars sect disciples, their atmosphere unfriendly.

One of them, was namely the madly furious hook nosed man that came to find a military doctor.

“That's right junior disciple Lin. This minor military officer is utterly arrogant, he completely did not give face to the violet seven stars sect.” The hook nosed man embellished and exaggerated the story as he retold the tale. The gaze that he looked at the officer with was filled with sinisterness and glee.

“You are the disciples of the violet seven stars sect? I wonder if the senior disciple, [Heartbreaking Palm] Qi Yong has arrived?” The

complexion of the minor officer did not change, clasping his hands. “The military doctor will be free in a moment, he can inspect the injuries of your senior brother.....”

“hahah.....” the hook nosed man began laughing madly, pointing at the nose of the scholarly man. Loudly shouting: “Brutish dog, are you afraid right now? I peh, do you regret your actions beforehand? Your military doctor is free right now, but my senior brother Qi is not free now.....to play games with me, I’ll make your dog eyes blind.”

The minor officer still did not get angry, patiently explaining: “Everything is first come first served. Furthermore, the situation was.....”

“I don’t want to hear your many explanations.” The person called junior disciple Lin impatiently waved his hand: “What’s your name? Say it, and come personally to apologise in front of senior brother Qi. If you do so, I will not pursue this matter any further.”

As these words were said, the surrounding civilians and soldiers were enraged.

These disciples of the sects, were perhaps far too arrogant and despotic. One could not even see their shadow when others were giving aid, but right now they came to cause a disturbance and insult others. This really was taking it too far.

This scholarly military officer frowned: “I still have matters to attend to, I can’t leave. How about this, after I finish allocating the injured members, then I’ll come over and apologise personally to your senior brother Qi.”

His temperament was unexpectedly good.

But this noble young man would not give him any leeway at all: " Right now, come and apologise this instant. If you delay any longer, I'll break your legs and drag you like dragging a dead dog."

At this time, the soldiers beside him could not bear it any longer, angrily shouting: "You people of the sects, is taking it too far, pressing us everytime. Just where do you think this is? This is Youyan Pass, the great headquarters of the Youyan army. A crowd of Jianghu people to dare point and direct an officer of the Empire?"

The hook nosed man and the others hearing this, fell silent for a while.

Then there was great laughter coming from them.

"Hahahaha....."

"The officers of the Empire? I'm so afraid."

"Junior brother Lin, it seems like these brutes still do not know our identity."

"Hey hey, quickly tell them junior brother Lin's identity, otherwise these military brutes will not admit defeat."

The young violet seven stars sect disciples mocked them, looking at the

soldiers like they were looking at clowns.

The lips of junior brother Lin also curled in a mocking and faint curve.

The Hook nosed man standing next to junior brother Lin, cleared his throat and said in a gleeful manner: “Listen well, my junior brother Lin, is the grandnephew of the Right minister. Inheriting riches and honour, he is a fourth class Imperial Marquis. He is someone from a true family with the pure blood of the nobility of the Empire running through him.....Haha, how about it. With junior brother Lin’s status, to teach a tiny little officer like you a lesson, does he have the requirements?”



## Chapter 202 – Who else do you have in your family?

---

This young man with a noble air, was he really a member of the nobility of the Empire?

The expressions of the surrounding people, instantly turned fearful.

The laws of the Empire were strict. Nobility and commoner, commoners and peasants, peasants and slaves, there were a chasm and division that could not be overlooked. For a commoner to conflict with a noble, was death penalty. If they suddenly fought, and the noble killed the commoner, at the most they would be punished by forcing to give out monetary compensation for their death. They would not be forced to die, especially the noble that came from the powerful great families of the empire, they had an exceptional and unique power and status.

“What about it? Does junior brother Lin have the right to teach you brutes that don’t know death a lesson.” The hooked nosed man laughed in glee, then pointed at the soldiers who were speaking just now. “Do you still want to argue? You still want to be the bird that sticks its neck out. Then come along with your minor officer, lets just see how hard your mouth can be.”

The complexions of this soldiers instantly changed.

These violet seven stars sect disciples were so overbearing. Everyone knew, that if they were really dragged off, it would be catastrophic.

The scholarly military officer took a step forward: “It’s not a great

matter, I can go alone.”

His expression, remained as calm as it ever was. It was as if nothing, was able to invoke and incite his anger at all.

Junior brother Lin laughed coldly: “Just who are you, that you are allowed to speak. Two of you, bring him away.”

The violet seven stars sect disciples next to him, began laughing immediately, pressing closer step by step, about to act.

“This is taking things too far.” The other soldiers were also furious, unsheathing the weapons at their waist and surrounding the young military officer and that soldier, protecting them in the middle.

These soldiers strength were not high, but after all they were warriors of the Vanguard. They had experienced life and death on the battlefield, seeing countless scenes of blood and gore. They were warriors who had danced on the tip of the blade before. Although they were fearful of the opposing party’s identity, but they absolutely would not make a choice to abandon their comrades.

The violet seven stars sect disciples, did not imagine the matter would develop like this. There was a slight hesitation.

If they really caused the matters to grow larger, then it was very likely that the Youyan army would investigate things further.

Junior brother Lin coldly snorted, not caring about this in the slightest.

“No need to be afraid. If they really dare obstruct us, then kill them. I’ll bear the consequences. These military brutes that are like ants, wanting to act brave? Even their military warfare officer, will have to lower his head to me if they see me.”

After this, the situation completely reversed for the violet seven stars sect disciples.

Especially for the hook nosed man, he walked to the very front with a sinister smile: “Let me have a look at who dares block me.....”

Before he’d finished.

Pak !

A clear voice sounded.

There was an exceedingly clear imprint of a palm on the face of the hook nosed man.

The surrounding people were dumbfounded. Then he was sent directly flying five or six metres through the air. White and red came out of his mouth as he flew, it seemed like a row of his teeth had been knocked clean, then fresh blood came spurting out.

What had happened?

No one reacted.

No one had seen clearly who it was that had acted.

The next instant—

Pak!Pak!Pak!Pak!

On the faces of the four or five violet seven stars sect disciples, there were also clear palmprints.

This bunch of people acted as if they had seen a ghost. Spurting out blood, they were sent directly away through the air towards the distance. Like gourds rolling on the floor, everyone of them moaned and grunted, not able to crawl back up for a while.

There was still no one who was able to discern who had acted.

The scholarly military officer as well as the soldiers all stared at each other.

They had evidently not been able to make clear, just what had happened. But to speak the truth, to see those arrogant and conceited violet seven stars sect disciples twitching on the floor like dead dogs, was really like eating iced watermelon chilled for three days. They felt especially great.

Junior brother Lin stared dumbly at his surroundings, roaring in fear and rage “Who? Who dares launch a sneak attack, come out.....”

At this time, a cold voice came.

“You idle and useless thing, even if the right minister himself came, even he won’t dare to use the status of the sects to pressure the soldiers of Yuyan. You are only a tiny little grandnephew, not thinking of repaying the empire, but dare to come here to pretend to be as fierce as a tiger when you are just a fox.....Scram, don’t come here to embarrass yourself!”

Before he’d finished.

Pak !

A clear palm print appeared.

Junior brother Lin was struck flying like a dead dog, half way through the air, all his teeth had fallen out. His face was swollen like a completely ripe peach that had fallen to the ground.

Out of all the violet seven stars sect disciples, he and the hook nosed man were the worse off.

“This time I’ll leave you alive, and give you a lesson. In Youyan Pass, you have to act wisely and accordingly. If I encounter you doing such scum like acts next time, then be careful of your lives.”

The mysterious and ice voice sounded for the last time.

There was a chilling killing intent held within the words.

Junior brother Lin and the others were like they had seen a ghost, everyone of them scared witless.

They were not even able to see clearly who the enemy was before being beaten to the semblance of a pig's head. The difference in strength between them were like the distance between heaven and earth. And evidently, the opposing party utterly did not give any face to the Right minister. In his words, it exposed that he was a person of exceedingly high status, and was absolutely not someone they could act against.

The crowd that came with malicious intentions, ultimately ran in fear like a pack of wild dogs.

There was a trace of question on the face of the scholarly military officer.

He faintly felt that the voice was slightly familiar, but in such a rapid situation, he could not recall just where he had heard this voice before.

The surrounding soldiers and civilians could not help but began cheering.

This really was a completely reverse of the situation. Especially when they saw those arrogant and conceited violet seven stars sect disciples flee for their lives like dogs, their moods were unprecedentedly excited. This feeling was really too good.

“haha, to think that those fellows would be so arrogant.”

“Just who was it that hiddenly acted in the background?”

“It must be the expert of our Youyan Pass.....perhaps it is an expert at the level of commander.”

“Hahaha, this has really vented our anger.”

.....

.....

Far off.

In the darkness.

The Ye Qingyu that was situated on a short collapsed wall, a smile appeared on his face.

He had not really left at the start.

When the hooked nose man had left the words “You wait”, Ye Qingyu knew that the matter would not end so easily. The other party would definitely come here for payback. But after waiting till the sky turned dark, and the enemy still had not arrived, Ye Qingyu thought it over then

said his departures and waited silently far off protecting.

The result was that the disciples of the violet seven stars sect really came for vengeance.

But he had not expected that the nobility of the Empire, would enter into the sects and become the disciples of the sects.

These disciples of the violet seven stars sect strength were even worse than Wei Tianming and the others from the Crepe Myrtle Sect. For Ye Qingyu, disposing of them was only a little appetiser.

But when that noble surnamed Lin had appeared, it made Ye Qingyu realise something else.

Ye Qingyu had always thought before, that the Empire was the Empire, Nobility was the Nobility and the Sects were the sects. There should not have been too many relationships between them, but with the appearances of junior brother Lin, it made Ye Qingyu realise that his previous way of thinking was absolutely wrong.

So the great noble families of the Empire, would also send their family members into the sects to learn.

Thinking of it right now, it seemed obvious and natural.

The laws of the empire had never restricted the noble families from joining into the sects. No matter for the sects or the noble families, the two joining together was absolutely a beneficial matter. The benefits and



relationships were deeply intertwined. The sects had strong top level experts, while the noble families had status within the Empire and power. Exchanging these powers, meant that both parties could benefit and gain even more.

Ye Qingyu realised, that the matters of the upper echelons of the Empire, were far more complicated then he had imagined.

This time the Empire had summoned the people of the sects to aid the Youyan army to launch their spring offence. The reason behind this, may be countless times more complicated than what he, Wen Wan and Liu Zongyuan had first thought.

Only until seeing that the far off scholarly military officer was fine, could Ye Qingyu rest assured. This time he left for real.

The reason that he had not appeared, was that Ye Qingyu understood that he had an attribute to harvest animosity. According to the personality of the head of the supply department Zhang San, that would pay back all that he suffered, everyone that had a relationship with him would receive his vengeance. Therefore before he had solved the great trouble of Zhang San, Ye Qingyu could not be too close to anyone within Youyan Pass, to prevent him from bringing them calamity.

Of course, apart from Wen Wan and Liu Zongyuan.

On the way back Ye Qingyu had already been called over for inspection several times by the patrolling soldiers.

After the demon race had come during the day, the restrictions and curfew of the night became even stricter. For normal soldiers and civilians, without a military order they were forbidden from walking on the streets. If they travelled in the streets during these times, they would instantly be arrested and interrogated. Thankfully Ye Qingyu right now could be counted as the nobility of the empire, and was not restrained by the nighttime curfew. After inspection and interrogation, the soldiers respectfully let him go.

Within the streets of darkness, there was an air of tragedy and hatred emanating.

Ye Qingyu knew very clearly, that after experiencing what had happened during the day, no matter whether it was the Youyan army or the civilians of the city, the hatred towards the demon race had risen to an entirely new level. There was a fire lit which added on the hatred between the demon and human race. The spring time offensive of the Empire, unquestionably would receive even greater support by the citizens.

But the greatest problem was not here.

Ye Qingyu's gaze, turned in the direction of the Pass Lord's residence far off.

The injuries of the battle god of Youyan Pass, Lu Zhaoge, just how was it?

This was the greatest factor that decided the battle power of Youyan army as well as their efficiency.

But such a matter, even with Ye Qingyu's status and identity today, he could not enter.

On the way, Ye Qingyu could not but help think about Song Xiaojun yet again.

Once this name leapt out from his mind, Ye Qingyu's lips would subconsciously curl in an easy smile that even he would not notice. His mood rapidly turned for the better.

He had finally seen the little loli again, and knew how she was doing. Although he had not spoken to her, but as long as he had a clue, everything could be worked on.

The most pressing matter, was to rapidly raise his own strength.

The cooperation of the little loli with the demon race, held no difference to plotting to take the skin of the tiger. The reappearance of the City of Darkness, would ultimately decide the fact that she would suffer countless dangers and assassinations. For this, Ye Qingyu must make sure, that the next time she appeared in front of him, he must have enough strength to protect her.

As his thoughts were running in circles, he very quickly arrived back to Youyan Pass.

Bai Yuanxing had already returned early, but he still had not yet slept and was painstakingly training the sword. Hearing that Ye Qingyu had

returned, he quickly came out to pay his greetings. Ye Qingyu smiled and looked at him, giving him some pointers on the problems he had encountered on his cultivation and telling him to return to training and not care about him.

Very quickly, Mother Wu brought a midnight meal up.

Ye Qingyu's stomach began gurgling. After being busy for the entire day, he was really hungry.

"It's been hard on you Mother Wu." Ye Qingyu looked at the exquisite dishes in front of him, and could not help but devour it in large bites.

Mother Wu was somewhat shocked by the compliment, rushing to say: "This is something your servant should do."

Ye Qingyu smiled, asking again: "The injuries of your husband....."

"It's quickly getting better, it's quickly getting better. Thank you for your kindness my lord, I've already asked a doctor to treat him, and the best medicine were used. My man's life is lowly, it is not so valuable, so he is recovering rapidly. He can already walk around....." As she spoke of this, Mother Wu was moved to tears.

She did not know, that Ye Qingyu had treated her family so generous, was because he had a reason.

That day, in the midst of despair, for Mother Wu to shoulder the blame alone, such bravery made Ye Qingyu open his eyes wide. Subconsciously ,

he had already treated her as one of his people.

“Just who else do you have in your family?” Ye Qingyu causally asked.

Mother Wu quickly replied. “Apart from my man, there is still a seventy year old grandmother. A boy and a girl, both half grown children that are working as helpers in the shops in the city....Ever since I came to the White Horse tower, the life of our family has gotten much better. When the others learnt that I work in White Horse tower, they are very envious. The enemies that used to make things hard on me, right now does not dare to do so anymore.”

As she spoke of this, Mother Wu’s grinned delightedly.

She suddenly felt, that her life was really great.

## Chapter 203 – Refining the Origin Crystal

---

Ye Qingyu had only casually conversed with Mother Wu, but Mother Wu was already deeply grateful. She felt that her impulsive decision to look for work in the market was really too correct.

Thinking back, that day she did not know just what kind of urge took her. After she finished her midday meal, she went to the marketplace to find something to do. This was her first time going to the marketplace, so she was somewhat nervous. She waited in a cranny somewhere, not daring to bawl and shout to advertise herself like other people. She was just about to return with a dejected face when she met Master Ye. At that time, she felt Master Ye was still somewhat too young and not reliable. Who would have guessed.....

This had really made their family hold their heads up high.

In these days, she and her man had nearly been beaten alive by the supply department over the soldiers pay incident and was wrongly accused. However, because of this incident, nearly the majority of Youyan Pass knew that Marquis Ye would protect and aid them, not even caring about offending the leaders of the Supply Department. With such a powerful and glorious Marquis protecting them, who would dare bully them anymore?

Mother Wu knew, that to extend such good times, she must think of a way to remain within White Horse tower.

Marquis Ye liked the food she made.

To make the marquis even more satisfied, apart from cleaning and tidying the White Horse tower these days, Mother Wu would go and polish her repertoire of dishes.

She even went to the nearby restaurants to secretly learn. Afterwards, when she was recognised, and they knew that she was one of the people of the Marquis Ye that was in the current spotlight, they did not dare to do anything to her. There were even several owners of the restaurants that passed on the order for them to allow Mother Wu to learn from the kitchens. Of course, they hoped that they could be able to connect to Ye Qingyu, the new noble of Youyan Pass through the link of Mother Wu.

After a while, the culinary skills of Mother Wu really became greater and greater.

Today Ye Qingyu had casually asked her a few questions. This already made Mother Wu feel that she had received a great reward for the sacrifices she had made in these days.

After Ye Qingyu had finished, she carefully stowed away the dishes and left, shutting the door after her. She did not dare to disturb him any further.

In the room.

Ye Qingyu smiled slightly, thinking that he had really hired the right person.

At least until right now, Mother Wu's performance had exceeded his initial expectations. Under the management of Mother Wu, everything was neat and orderly in White Horse tower. It was numerous times better compared to when Bai Yuanxing was managing and tidying it. Furthermore, Bai Yuanxing could spend even more time cultivating. Although he had average talent, but his status was still the White Horse sword slave. He needed a certain level of martial strength to support this, so he needed to put even more efforts in training.

After finishing his evening meal and having a wash, his entire body felt comfortable.

Ye Qingyu went to the quiet room on the fourth floor, beginning to cultivate.

After the experiences today, Ye Qingyu felt particularly relaxed in terms of his spirit and mentality.

He very quickly entered into a blank state of mind, practicing in the nameless heart sutra his father had passed on, and entering into a state of blankness like an old monk. Moonlight shone from the window, causing his white robes to be like jade, his face like frost. It was as if everything was within a painting.

This nameless breathing heart sutra had a crucial part to play on Ye Qingyu's martial path.

Ninety nine percent of Ye Qingyu's yuan qi cultivation was established on the foundation of this mysterious breathing technique.



In the cemetery of the Snow dragons, the mysterious illusive figure that had slumbered for millions of years had spoken about the secrets behind this technique. This heart sutra seemed as if it had been created for Ye Qingyu – apart from him, it was suitable for no one to cultivate in. Apart from making Ye Qingyu greatly shocked, it also raised his evaluation and expectation of the nameless heart sutra to a whole new level. The same as before, he would spend even more time cultivating in the nameless heart sutra.

The effect of a inner yuan heart sutra was to increase the yuan qi of the martial artist.

This was the origin of the yuan qi of a martial artist. For people under the Bitter Sea stage, fundamentally one relied on absorbing the spirit qi within heaven and earth into one body, refining it for your own use. The profoundness of a martial heart sutra, determined the speed and quality at which a martial artist absorbed spirit qi. On some perspective, the nameless heart sutra was definitely a divine class cultivation technique. At least from Ye Qingyu's perspective, there was a type of power where it simplified the great Dao into something easily grasped.

After long years of cultivating in the nameless heart sutra, it had already become instinct for Ye Qingyu's body. Breathing in and out, became as natural as drinking water or sleeping. His entire person entered into a blank state of mind where he forgot himself. His body was like an intricate formation array that functioned automatically.

The three and six billion pores on his body all completely opened, absorbing yuan qi of heaven and earth.

Miniscule little yuan qi vortexes that only top class experts could sense

constantly began appearing on the surface layer of Ye Qingy's body like scales on a dragon's body. These miniscule vortexes gathered, ultimately completely surrounding Ye Qingyu's body, forming an invisible forcefield vortex. Air began distorting visibly around Ye Qingyu's figure.

Also encircling around his body at the same time, were twenty illusive figures of the snow dragons.

Ever since Ye Qingyu had absorbed the aura of the Snow Dragon King and grasped how to control ice yuan qi, there would be silver illusive figures of snow dragons appearing, bringing with it a faint draconic pressure. Before even exchanging blows with opponents far below his strength, this ice qi and dragon race pressure was already enough to make his enemy crumble.

These twenty illusive snow dragon illusions, through Ye Qingyu's training, became more and more solid and lifelike. It was as if there really were divine dragons protecting his body, traversing through his body, through his limbs and bones, through his meridians.

Gradually, Ye qingyu's entire body was covered by silver and ice qi.

Every time each snow dragon projection travelled throughout his body, this was a cycle.

Once the twenty snow dragon illussions had all travelled throughout his body, this was a great cycle.

This was a process that refined and transformed yuan qi from heaven

and earth into his own personal yuan qi for his own use. This was also a process where it changed the foundation of a body. Every time a martial artist broke through a realm, their longevity would also increase similarly. It was through such a long and arduous process of refining one's physical body that ultimately caused a qualitative change in one's body.

Time passed minute by second.

Two hours later.

Ye Qingyu gradually opened his eyes.

He felt his entire person was refreshed and clear.

His time to practice his heart sutra had already ended.

Sensing the increased yuan qi in his body, Ye Qingyu lightly nodded his head.

Perhaps it was due to his mood being entirely free from worry, the effects of training was even greater than usual. At this time, the yuan qi in his body was like a roiling great river, already reaching the peak of the twenty Spirit springs. As long as he took a little step forward, this was the realm of the twenty one Spirit springs.

But such a rate of progress could no longer make Ye Qingyu satisfied.

He knew that his cultivation speed was already universally astonishing. He also knew that the martial path needed to be slowly built from the ground up, and one could not hasten things. That would often lead to twice the effort for half the result, and could also lead to a state of qi disruption, causing all his efforts to be wasted. But today, seeing the strength of Song Xiaojun, as well as the battle between Yan Buhui, Lu Zhaoge, he had really been stimulated.

The battle that occurred between true top level experts, were like a scenery of a painting of a fight between a conflict between Fiendgods. The aura as if they could rule overall caused Ye Qingyu heart to yearn towards this.

This was the realm and power that martial artists truly yearned towards.

The Ye Qingyu right now could be said to able to fight against ten thousand people, flying through the skies and burrowing through the earth. But the distance between his and the realms of Yan Buhui and the others were still too far.

Not able to possess the strength of a top level expert, it would be difficult for one to truly control one's own fates.

The things that happened during the day had caused too great a stimulation to Ye Qingyu.

He thought it over, making his decision.

Ye Qingyu took a white crystal that was the size of a fist from the [Cloud top cauldron] immersed within a Spirit spring within his dantian world. Its surface was like jade, pure and without imperfections, without the slightest impurity. In his hands, under the light of the quiet room, it emitted a faint radiance.

Origin crystal.

A true cultivation treasure of a martial artist.

Martial artists under the Bitter Sea stage could rely on absorbing the yuan qi of Heaven and Earth through their heart sutras. But once they were above the Bitter Sea stage, to want to absorb the spirit qi in Heaven and Earth and turn it into yuan qi into their body, this was somewhat hard to fulfill their needs to increase their cultivation level.

Because every little stage of the Bitter Sea stage needed a vast quantity of heaven and earth spirit qi. Only relying on the heart sutra to absorb this would expend far too great a length of time. The length of time needed was so long that even if you expended the large majority of your life, it was possible that you may not be able to absorb enough natural yuan qi for the need to level up.

Under such preexisting conditions, to want to go against Heaven and succeed, one needed to change their methods.

In this world, there were many problems, but there were even more ways of solving problem.

From ancient times, there were just how many people of the human race with intellect far surpassing and shocking their peers. Through luck and hardship, they finally managed to discover the path of cultivation. They opened a path of light step by step for the later generation amidst the thorny darkness. To want to solve the issue of cultivation after the Bitter Sea stage, there were largely four typical methods.

One of them was to borrow an external force. In this world, there was not a lack of the natural treasures of the world, holding the essence of heaven and earth, of the sun and moon, with great energy contained within. Those who was able to possess these treasures, could take a further step in their path of cultivation. The second method was to create and use a formation array to gather and collect yuan qi of heaven and earth at its heart. The third was to find some places of fortune, that there were a naturally formed formation that caused the gathering of yuan qi, this would cause twice the results with half the effort. The fourth was to use the medicinal pill arts, harnessing the essences of spirit herbs for your own use.....

Apart from these fourth standard righteous methods, there were many other sinister methods. Stealing the yuan qi of someone, blood sacrifice, borrowing force *etc.* However these methods were not righteous after all, and shunned by the martial world.

And right now the Origin crystal held in Ye Qingyu's hands was namely one of the treasure of heaven and earth.

The so called origin crystal was a strange material made from solidified natural yuan qi. Under some sort of special natural law and energy, they were formed, the same as many natural minerals, and extracted by intelligent life forms. They had extremely beneficial effects in terms of cultivation. The origin crystal was originally the cumulation of natural

yuan qi, only only needed to refine and absorb it, and one could transform it into yuan qi in their own body.

This type of treasure was extremely rare and was therefore an extremely precious cultivation resource.

Normally speaking, the origin crystal mines were occupied and monopolised by countries, sects and other great forces.

In the past, even Chen Moyun, with his status as the [Azure Phoenix pill king], had only managed to collect several pounds of origin crystal after spending his entire life. In the process to refine Ye Qingyu, everything was used up, but it conversely caused Ye Qingyu's strength to exponentially increase. And right now, the origin crystal Ye Qingyu held, was one of the rewards of the Empire when he was bestowed with the title of Marquis.

“This is a consumable item, it will be gone after using it. I originally wanted to save it for a crucial moment, but right now....”

Ye Qingyu thought it over, and then determinedly activated his yuan qi, refining the yuan qi in this piece and absorbing the energy within.

Under the activation of his inner yuan, this origin crystal that size of a fist, was like an incense that had been lit, emitting strand after strand of pure mist. Ye Qingyu utilised his nameless heart sutra, absorbing strand after strand of mist and absorbing into the body.

## Chapter 204 – The three levels to the Pill Mantra

---

The mist entered into his body along with his breathing, transforming into pure energy that followed the twenty illusive snow dragons as they traversed a cycle throughout his body and bones. After every great cycle, it would turn into Ye Qingyu's inner yuan power, like the rivers returning to the ocean, entering into the desert world of his dantian.

This type of growth in his inner yuan, far, far exceeded the effect of any of his previous trainings.

As he breathed in and out, his inner yuan grew stronger every minute and second.

The origin crystal also gradually floated, hanging half a metre away from his face.

Countless clustered strands of silver mist like the tentacles of a octopus unendingly emitted and diverged from the origin crystal. With Ye Qingyu's breathing, they entered into his body. Very quickly, this origin crystal began constantly shrinking at a visible speed, as if it was a piece of ice under the scorching sun, being melted drop by drop.

In a time just under fifteen minutes.

Boom!

An invisible energy fluctuation came from Ye Qingyu's body.



Twenty one snow dragon figures, slowly appeared around Ye Qingyu.

There was the faint roars of dragons.

Twenty one Spirit springs.

When the twenty first snow dragon illusions first appeared, it was somewhat pale and unreal. But as Ye Qingyu breathed in and out, and the power of the origin crystal constantly entered into his body, this snow dragon became more and more solid and translucent. It became more and more nimble and lifelike, as if it had gained life and also began to emit a faint draconic pressure.

Another fifteen minutes passed.

The twenty second snow dragon figure appeared.

Another fifteen minutes.

Twenty third....

After another two hours...

The snow dragon illusions around Ye Qingyu, had already grown to twenty five.

Every snow dragon illusion was like a true dragon. Dancing, flying and coiling, they protected Ye Qingyu within. They entered through his apertures, nose, mouth, eyes, cycling around his body, their speed like the flow of light. When they had reached its extreme speeds, it turned into a silver ring of light that emitted a true draconic pressure, protecting Ye Qingyu within.

At this time, there was an evident red that appeared on Ye Qingyu's face.

The origin crystal floating in front of him, was only a quarter of its original size.

Slowly breathing out a mouthful of murky air, Ye Qingyu stopped practicing the nameless heart sutra, opening his eyes.

This origin crystal landed on his hands.

Ye Qingyu was in deep thought.

“No wonder it is the special material for the cultivation of Bitter Sea experts. In such a small piece of Origin crystal, there is such a vast amount of energy within. It has only been a couple of hours, but it also already allowed me to excavate five Spirit springs, comparable months of bitter training. My normal cultivation speed is already extremely rapid, if it were normal martial artist, this little piece of Origin crystal is equivalent to one or two years of their cultivation.”

In truth, for his cultivation to grow at such a rapid pace, made Ye

Qingyu also feel somewhat shocked.

Ever since practicing martial arts, his greatest increase in strength came after the [Azure Pill king] Chen Moyun had captured him and stuffed him in the [Cloud top cauldron] to refine him into a human pill. As a consequence, he had absorbed the hundred grass divine liquid, realising the exponential breathing in his strength and ultimately killed Chen Moyun.

The piece of origin crystal just now, was about double the size of the origin crystal that Chen Moyun had placed within the [Cloud top cauldron].

“Even though the origin crystal is great, I cannot not absorb it without limit. My strength can absolutely be counted as number one among the martial artist at the same realm as me. But after continuously absorbing the power of the Origin crystal for several hours, with the energy passing through my meridians, I can already feel that the meridians are unbearably swollen. Evidently the increase in energy, has exceeded the limits what I can normally bear. I need to slowly adjust, before I can begin absorbing for the second time!”

Ye Qingyu understood in his heart.

The reason as to why he had halted his cultivation was that after the power of the origin crystal had unendingly entered into his body, his meridians already felt somewhat bruised and swollen ever since opening the twenty fifth Spirit spring. It was like someone’s stomach bursting at the seams after eating too much. If he continued cultivating in such a way, it would danger the meridians in his body, becoming imperfect.

“No wonder the origin crystal is the culmination of the yuan qi of heaven and earth. For Bitter Sea experts to fight over this, it really is a great treasure.”

Ye Qingyu was exceedingly satisfied towards the results of his cultivation today.

Stowing away the little Origin crystal piece into the [Cloud top cauldron] for preservation, Ye Qingyu was somewhat anxious.

“If I had the support of enough Origin crystal, I can absolutely enter into the Bitter Sea stage within two of three years, leaping into the realm of top level experts in one go. At that time, I will have the status and power to aid Xiaojun, and can also preemptively think of a method to enter into the altar of the imperial family of Snow empire, and solve the mystery my father left before he died.”

Ye Qingyu was incomparably expectant.

But the problem was, the origin crystal treasure was really far too rare.

For the entire Snow Empire, this was a strategical class resource of the Empire. The origin crystal mines had already been divided cleanly between all the major forces in Snow Empire. The large majority was held by the Empire, with only the imperial family of the Empire able to use it. Ye Qingyu was bestowed with the title of Marquis but he was only given an unprecedented tiny piece. Even if it was a great figure like the [War God of Youyan] Lu Zhaoge, he would not be supplied with an unlimited supply, not to mention Ye Qingyu.

Just what should he do?

The Ye Qingyu who had experienced the sweet taste of the Origin crystal, wanted even more of it.

But no matter how he thought, there were not any methods for him to obtain a suitable amount of Origin crystal.

If he was not able to obtain Origin crystal, then could he not consider obtaining some sort of substitute? Just what kind of material could replicate the cultivation effects of the Origin crystal? Even if the effects were a little worse, it was still passable?

Wait a moment?

Substitute?

Ye Qingyu's eyes suddenly brightened, thinking of the pill formula the old doctor Li Shizen had left behind.

The contents of the pill formula, had already firmly engraved within Ye Qingyu's consciousness. The contents of this pill formula, was it not namely a pill that could aid a martial artist in increasing his inner yuan?

Damn it.

Arriving in Youyan Pass for so long, he had been kept busy by various

matters, not stopping to think and consider at all. Ye Qingyu had nearly completely forgotten this matter.

He carefully recalled the contents of the pill formula.

“That characters of this pill formula, is unquestionably the characters of the God and Devil age. The names of the ingredients, some I have heard before, but there is some that I have never ever encountered the name.....” Ye Qingyu thought over it carefully. He had some sort of knowledge towards refining pills and the like, because he had carefully paid attention when he was within White Deer academy and research. But compared to true pill masters, the distance was far, far too great. He could only be said to have taken in knowledge without even understanding half of it.”

But this could not obstruct the determination for Ye Qingyu to refine and produce this pill.

Instead of relying on the heavens, on the earth, on other people, he should rely on himself.

Ye Qingyu thought it over, then took out the [Pill mantra] he had found on the corpse of Chen Moyun. there were marginal notes of the [Azure Pill king] Chen Moyun held within. It could absolutely be counted as the dictionary of the Pill path that many normal pill masters dreamt about. Ye Qingyu decided to use this [Pill mantra] as his foundation, and slowly begin to experiment and practice.

Opening the first page of the [Pill mantra], there were columns of cinnabar red character written on it.

“There are three main classes of the Dao of the Pill. The first is the Medicine Pill, the second is the Spirit Pill and the third is the Dao Pill. The Medicine Pill is the foundation; such pills must have medicinal attributes. This is the most common pill; for such an ordinary pill, ingesting it can cure hundreds of poisons and illnesses, formed from the essences of herbs and plants. For the Spirit Pill, the Pill has a soul and spirit, and it is not a simple Pill. There are many profoundness with such a pill, with the ability to transform the lives of lifeforms. And as for the Dao Pill, is known as the greatest among Pills. It could transform the nature of Heaven and Earth, from the high Nine Heavens, to the yellow springs below. It is the function of the great Dao, it is between the sun and the moon, within the stars in the sky. It is immortal and everlasting!”

This was the opening paragraph of the Pill mantra.

Ye Qingyu mulled it over, comprehending the meaning held within.

In other words, according to the division of classes, pills could be split into Medicine Pills, Spirit Pills and Dao Pills. The medicine pills could be used to treat illnesses, Spirit Pills could be used to treat life threatening issues. And the Dao Pill was the incarnation of the laws of Heaven and Earth, with endless profoundness, containing the understanding of Heaven and Earth within.

He continued to read on.

What continued on was a very extensive explanation of all sorts of pills and medicines. Starting from the very basic and most foundational

medicinal properties, this was the section for the Medicine Pills.

The first obstacle of this Pill section was to memories the list of herbs, and familiarise yourself with the medicinal properties, attributes and effects of all sorts of Spirit herbs and medicines. There were tens of thousands of voluminous words, along with clear and simple instruction. Within, there were also the notes of Chen Moyun, so it could be easily understood.

Ye Qingyu had an eidetic memory. As long as he read it over once or twice, he would firmly recall it.

Reaching this pil section, there was a explanation and reflection left behind Chen Moyun, containing all sorts of information.

But the large meaning behind this explanation was that he had bitterly researching this [Pill mantra] for countless years. He thought that he had an extremely deep knowledge about refining pills and could be ranked in the top three of the Azure Phoenix region. But even he could only refine Medicine Pills. After countless tries and effort, he could only manage to refine Spirit Pills at an incomplete state, and this was by pure coincidence and luck. After thinking it over, he could not make head or tails of this himself. As for the legendary Dao Pills, it was something he would not even dare to think about.

“So Chen Moyun could only refine Medicine Pills....”

Ye Qingyu as slightly shocked, and obtained an even greater understanding of the classifications between the pills.



He continued to read on.

The next sections regarding the Spirit Pills as well as the Dao Pills were extremely simple and basic. It just roughly described what were Spirit Pills, what were Dao Pills, nearly repeating the opening paragraph of the [Pill mantra]. They it also roughly sketched out and gave examples of those legendary Spirit Pills and Dao Pills, but these were extremely rare instances. There were no value to knowing it.

Apart from feeling slightly disappointed, Ye Qingyu also felt that this was within the bounds of reason.

If in this [Pill mantra] there were clear instructions regarding the method to refine spirit pills and dao pills, then the skill of the [Azure Pill king] Chen Moyun, would not only stop at the stage of able to make Medicine Pills. He would also not make an transaction with Liu Yuancheng with such an important manual.

“Then I wonder, the pill formula the old man Li Shizen gave me, is it a pill formula for a medicine pill? Or is it the pill formula for a spirit pill?”

Ye Qingyu smiled slightly.

He continued to carefully read over three or four times the [Pill mantra]. Confirming that he had firmly fixated the contents within into his mind, after a slight thought, a surge of ice energy surged out from between his fingers. Then his hand clenched, crushing the pill book into miniscule powder, scattering through the air.

This pill mantra, was after all something belonging to Chen Moyun.

Right now, the death of Chen Moyun should have already become a mystery. If the Azure Phoenix academy pursued the whereabouts of the killer of Chen Moyun, and it was discovered he had a pill mantra on his body, it would most likely draw unnecessary trouble.

After arranging everything, there was already the faint white of dawn on the boundaries of the horizon.

One night had passed just like that.

Ye Qingyu rose, stretching his waist and yawning. he was about to lie down and rest, when suddenly the centre of his right palm began burning with an acute pain.

## Chapter 205 – Within the Pass Lord's Residence

---

Pass Lord residence.

As one of the greatest buildings in Youyan Pass, this residence was not only intricately beautiful, but the walls were also the sturdiest. Although the lighting around there was not the most resplendent, but it was the most sacred place that countless people of Youyan Pass worshipped.

Because this place, was that person's home.

Ever since twenty years ago, when Lu Zhaoge had arrived in Youyan Pass and settled within this residence, he had never departed from this place – apart from when setting out to do battle.

To the tens of thousands of humans in Youyan Pass, the worlds strongest city walls, the most perfect formation arrays, the most powerful army, the sense of security these things brought could not even be compared to the emotions they felt when the figure of this person had appeared before them.

Lu Zhaoge, the War God of Youyan Pass.

The protection deity of Youyan Pass.

His power, had never even been questioned by anyone.

But the battle on that day, had caused a haze to cover many peoples hearts.

Yan Buhui's arrogant and exaggerated laughter, as well as that girl of flames that was said to come from the Unmoving city of Darkness. The words they left behind when they departed, made the entire army feel worry and anxiousness.

Perhaps this was a mistaken sensation, but when everyone regarded the Pass Lord's residence, they felt that compared to in the past, the security was even tighter and stricter.

And before the breaking of dawn, the figures leaving and departing from the Pass Lord's residence were tens of times greater.

But because of the nightly curfew, the large majority of people were not aware of this fact.

There was a bamboo fenced courtyard in the rear courtyard of the Pass Lord's residence.

In this courtyard, there were five or six yellow wooden houses side by side.

The strategists of the military council pavilion, would appear before the wooden houses with grave expressions. They would converse and discuss in small voices, but they dared not raise their voices.

And in the platform of the largest wooden house at the centre, there

were four middle aged men with coarse robes and roughly woven shoes. They all had brown short hair, the hair so stiff that it was like steel needles emitting a black light. Their facial expressions were as if it was carved with a blade, extremely firm and upright. Only the higher ups of the Youyan army were aware, that these were the strongest guards beside Lu Zhaoge, with unfathomable strength. If they were in the army, they had the martial strength to assume the role of a commander.

It was said that these four people were once the geniuses of the sects, but were recruited by Lu Zhaoge, bringing them at his side.

These four people had already not fought or acted for a very long time. And they would not speak with other people, as if they were natural born mutes. It was rumoured that these four, were completely immersed into the martial path, not wishing to be disturbed by outside matters, so they therefore closed off their senses to cultivate. Even the higher ups of the army, when facing these four people, would feel a pressure that was hard to describe using words.

Normally, these four people appeared very rarely, hiding within the Pass Lord's residence. Even if Lu Zhaoge set off for war, he would not bring them.

But today, for the four people to appear and protect the wooden house, made the originally tense atmosphere even more unsettling for the other people.

Creak!

The little door of the wooden house opened.

Liu Yuqing walked out from within, his expression calm, standing on the platform.

Looking at the neat and orderly gazes cast at him, he let out a cough. “Commander Lu is fine, please, everyone return. The most pressing matter right now is for every department and section to maintain the functions of Youyan Pass. Commander Lu told me to tell everyone that he thanks everyone for their care. Three days later, Commander Lu will attend personally the first meeting for the planning of the Spring time offence. At that time, he hopes there will not be any oversights.” The people below, hearing such words, their expressions gradually settled.

“If it is like this, then we will first return.”

“That’s right, Commander Lu is fine, this is the fortune of the heavens.....”

“Brother Liu is right. My comrades, there must not be any oversights. This is the greatest support we can give to commander Lu.”

The surrounding people said these words with suppressed voices, then all gradually turned to leave.

There were some people still with questions in their heart. Liu Yuqing’s position in the military council pavilion, was only a person who would evaluate and pass on the scrolls. This was not important position. In many of the strategies, he did not even play an evident role. Why was it this time, after Commander Lu had suffered a little injury, someone who

would normally not be seen, would suddenly stand out?

At this time, many of the experienced people in the Pass Lord's residence, discovered with shock, that they had underestimated this [Painting saint].

After seeing everyone leave, there was a trace of weariness that flashed by Liu Yuqing's face.

He turned to head back into the wooden house.

There were not any spatial formations within the house, and the furniture was somewhat sparse and tidy. Simple chairs, table, bed, and through the years of use had become somewhat yellow. In this sparse painting, there was a natural scent that floated through the air, causing one's spirit to feel at ease.

On the grass woven mat in the wooden house, Lu Zhaoge was currently sitting in a meditative position. His ten fingers formed seals, three blossom of invisible yuan qi flowers floated up and down. There was a pale smoke that constantly emitted from his body.

On his normally ordinary face, there was a strange red colour that constantly flickered, sometimes able to be seen but sometimes not.

If one stood at the door to look, it seemed as if this wooden house was incomparably calm.

But Liu Yuqing knew, that this was only an illusion.

If one approached one metre of Lu Zhaoge's body, there would be instantly a destructive energy that surged out. Even if it was an expert of the Bitter Sea stage, if they were hit by such energy fluctuations, they would instantly be heavily injured.

The Lu Zhaoge at this time, had already completely and fully activated his yuan power that was like that of a deity.

“Ever since the battle that year, I have never seen Lord Lu suffer such a serious injury.” Liu Yuqing was somewhat worried in his head, silently waiting while sitting on a wooden chair.

Time passed minute by second.

One hour passed by.

The three yuan qi flowers near the head of Lu Zhaoge gradually sunk down, entering into his temple. The white mist surrounding him, also slowly dispersed. The strange objects that could be seen in the clear illumination of the sunlight, also gradually sank on the grass woven mat on the floor.

The Youyan war god, slowly opened his eyes.

He lightly breathed out.

“Lord, how is it? There was happiness on Liu Yuqing's face as he asked



impatiently.

Lu Zhaoge lightly shook his head. He was about to say something, when he opened his mouth.—

“Pok!”

A jet of blood was spat out.

“Lord.....” Liu Yuqing was greatly shocked.

Lu Zhaoge waved his hands. “It doesn’t matter. The power of the curse of the demon race within the bone dagger of Yan Buhui cannot be erased so easily and quickly. And within the flames of the girl of darkness, there is the power of darkness. Through a moment’s lapse, these two types of powers have invaded inside my body. To want to get rid of it, I need to spend a great deal of effort....Haha, this time, Yan Buhui has really nearly succeeded.”

As he said this, his palm faintly extended and drew back in the air.

The blood that he had just spat out, suddenly behaved as if it was alive. Drop by drop, it moved automatically, gathering from the floor, the woven mat, and the wooden table and chairs, finally rising in the air and forming a scarlet red ball of light like a pearl. Dripping and flowing, it once again returned to the palm of Lu Zhaoge.

The impurities tainted in the blood, were instantly forced out.

This globe of blood was translucent like a crystal, exceedingly pure, and emitted a shred of strange radiance.

But if one observed in detail, one would observe line after line of strange white patterns, that were coiled around it like poisonous cobras. There were also blotches of blackness that could faintly be seen.

“A terrifying curse like power. It should be an item that came from the royal court of the snow ground demon king.” Lu Zhaoge carefully observed the two strange powers within the blood, then let out a minute smile. “The curse of the snow ground demon court, is rumoured to have a terrible power that even deities fear. It’s rumours does indeed do it justice.”

The Liu Yuqing by the side did not know what to say.

Rumour does indeed do it justice?

The matter was already so grave. This Lord Lu really had a magnanimous attitude, with still such a mood to say such things. It was as if the person suffering from the curse was not himself but someone else.

“For two types of bizarre power to enter into my body, there is a certain degree of difficulty in getting rid of it. I need to spend a certain length of time.” Lu Zhaoge opened his mouth, swallowing the globe of blood.

The blood, flesh, bone and marrow of top level experts, were similar to

the natural treasures of heaven and earth. They contained powerful energy within. If they lost skin and flesh, this would also damage their yuan power. Furthermore, this type of blood would not decay for a hundred years, and it contained the power of the curse as well as the flames of darkness. It could easily cause destruction, harming other living forms if it were left rampant.

“If I am ultimately unable to get rid of these two demonic powers in my body, then I’m afraid that.....” Lu Zhaoge thought it over. “I fear I will delay the Spring time offence of the army. If I cannot do this in time, I think there will be a need for a new commander for the Youyan army.”

Liu Yuqing hearing this, was utterly shocked. He stood up in an instant, his mouth wide open. He did not know what to say.

With Lu Zhaoge’s ability, to say such words, one could tell that he had no confidence this time of really passing this trial .The power of the curse as well as the flames of darkness, was it really terrifying to this degree?

“How could this be, great commander you...” Liu Yuqing did not know what he could say.

Lu Zhaoge smiled slightly, suppressing the strange power in his body. “Don’t worry for me. This time that demon race has formed an alliance with the Unmoving City of Darkness, it was greatly disadvantageous for us. On that day, I wanted to find out more, but it is a pity the new king of the Unmoving City of Darkness was not willing to speak. But she said the words ‘transaction’ – I hope that means the demon race and the Unmoving City of Darkness has not really allied together. They should not have a reason to join forces.”

As he spoke to here, he said again: “If the item that I need, the Imperial family can bring it in time, then perhaps I can solve the problem of my body before the Spring time offence. Otherwise.....”

Liu Yuqing hearing this, had a flicker of rage in his face “Could it be those fellows, would not care about the greater picture at all? They would dare make difficulties on this matter for commander Lu, you? Are they crazy?”

Lu Zhaoge smiled slightly “For those who dream about dismantling the Youyan army, is this not a great opportunity? I think they will not have such an easier chance ever again.”

Remaining silent for a moment, he then said: “That’s right, I’ve heard the six great sects have already sent their experts to within the Pass?”

## Chapter 206 – Chaotic signs

---

Liu Yuqing nodded his head. “The [Dragon Whip] Jing Qiming of the Violet Seven Stars sect, the Li Qiushui of the Crepe Myrtle sect, the Quan Zhendong of the Setting Sun and Great River sect, the Wang Yifeng of the Deer Cauldron sect already came to Youyan Pass last night. Zhao Shanhe of the Dragon Tiger sect, the Qin Zhishui of the Matchless Blade city should arrive approximately of this afternoon. These are the top level expert of the new generation in the top six sects. Their arrival, will signify that Youyan Pass is about to be busy.”

Lu Zhaoge nodded his head. “The people of the sects, think of themselves highly. Their strength and talent is exceptional, but the more this is so, the more that they will not be so obedient when they arrive here. If there are none in the army that can suppress them, there will be many troubles..... Siufeng and the others cannot disregard their status to suppress them.... If we cannot make do, then I will have to trouble the person beside you.”

“You mean..... fine, it seems from the current situation, we can only do this.” Liu Yuqing nodded his head.

“After so many years, we still cannot produce a young genius in the Youyan army. Could it be that only the sects can produce a young top level expert?” Lu Zhaoge sighed for a while. “In the past, they could not even accommodate Yan Buhui, leading to such a painful consequence today..... Yuqing, do you think I still have a chance to make things right for the things that happened in the past?”

Liu Yuqing did not say anything.

The Lu Zhaoge today, was different from other days. The him that cultivated in the emotionless heart sutra, should not have such regrets and worries.

The matters in the past, many people were able to guess as to just what has happened. Yan Buhui was originally fated to die, but ultimately was able to live on. The reverse occurred instead of destroying him root and branch. This originally was the greatest humiliation ever since the Youyan army was founded, but very many people knew, that this humiliation should not be borne by the Youyan army. In the sure kill plan, just how was Yan Buhui able to live on, became the greatest mystery of the core forces that had participated in this matter in the past.

But hearing the words of Yan Buhui and Lu Zhaoge today, it was very likely that some people could already find the answer.

Even though Liu Yuqing did not know why Lu Zhaoge said such words, but with Lu Zhaoge's wisdom, there must be a very deep meaning contained within.

As to why they Youyan army still could not produce true young top level experts, and still relied on these old people to support the Pass, this matter was far too complicated. Lu Zhaoge may not know the true reason behind this, so he only just sighed. There were some matters that even if you know the truth behind it, it was still very hard to change.....

However, it was untrue that there was not a true genius that had appeared.

Liu Yuqing suddenly thought of a name.

He was about to speak, when he heard Lu Zhaoge continue on “Oh, that’s right, that Ye Qingyu.....how do you feel about him?”

Liu Yuqing let out a faint smile, he was just about to mention this name. He instantly nodded his head: “Great potential.”

“Great potential?” Lu Zhaoge glanced at Liu Yuqing, saying with a smile “Mister Liu rarely gives such a straightforward evaluation of a person. It seems like this Ye Qingyu suits your appetite really well. At the beginning, the military department let out a direct order for this youth to come to the army, without any input from the Youyan army to assume the role of the patrolling sword envoy. I originally thought, this matter would be very complicated, but I did not think.....“

“That’s right, I originally also assumed that was so. But after the investigation of the experts of the [Shadow Camp], I’ve found out that his background is completely clean. There is also the news, that this order, came directly from within the Imperial palace.....” Liu Yuqing said “Perhaps it is us that turned a simple matter into something complicated. This youth possesses a heroic military badge, he originally is someone that deserves trust.”

Lu Zhaoge nodded his head “Your words are right, I feel that he is an excellent talent. It is only his temperament that is somewhat rash and straightforward. His strength and temperament somewhat does not match. I originally wanted to give him great responsibility, but I fear that his personality is too forceful, and will provoke too many people. This will conversely be bad for him, and cause his path to end early and cause harm to him instead. The example of Yan Buhui, is evident.”

Liu Yuqing did not say anything.

Lu Zhaoge's evaluation was reasonable. The way Ye Qingyu did things did not allow for any bend in it. Even facing Zhang San, this huge figure, he chose to fight hard with hard. Although the end result was something that was outside of everyone's expectations, but the way he did things, made Liu Yuqing sweat for this young hero.

"If his strength can take a step forward, then right now he can assume more responsibility." Lu Zhaoge smiled. "In truth, my expectations for him is still high. This little fellow, is a sharp sword, as long as we grind and polish it, his future will arrive soon."

"But the time given to us, is becoming less and less. A pity. If Ye Qingyu appeared ten years before..... no, five years, or even three, he can bear even more.....time does not wait for us." Liu Yuqing sighed.

Lu Zhaoge nodded his head, and was about to say something when he let out a shocked exclamation.

The colour of his face changed, turning to look at the window outside.

"What is it?" Liu Yuqing's expression was perplexed.

"Somewhat interesting." There was a trace of curiosity on Lu Zhaoge's face. "On the battle that day, I lost a drop of blood. Afterwards I sensed carefully, and discovered it was lost. I can faintly sense it's existence, but if I examine in detail there are no traces at all. This is really too curious."



“There’s such a thing?” Liu Yuqing was utterly shaken.

With Lu Zhaoge’s strength, even if a strand of his hair fell, he could be able to find it from hundreds of miles his way. His consciousness and senses were so strong that if he used his full strength, the entire Youyan Pass was an area within his control. Within his blood, there was his power and spirit held within. Even if it was taken by someone, he would be able to sense it. To think such a strange matter would occur?

“This is even more interesting. Just now, I can faintly sense, that the power of the curse and the flames of darkness in that droplet of blood, has been extinguished by a little.” There was a strange colour on Lu Zhaoge’s face. “Someone has obtained that drop of blood, and even resolved the cursed power within the blood. This matter, is really too perplexing.”

Liu Yuqing hearing this, fell into deep thought. “If we are able to find this person, if this person is someone of the human race, then does this not mean.... the injuries of great commander, can be fully healed?”

Lu Zhaoge nodded his head, then shook his head. “The problem is, this person is too hard to find. My senses unexpectedly cannot determine the position of his body. There is a mysterious power that has shrouded his aura from me. I can be sure that he is in the North East direction..... Yuqing, it seems we have made an oversight. That there is such an expert within Youyan Pass, but we were not able to discover him.”

Liu Yuqing’s expression had a graveness in his shock. Nodding his head, he said “I will go investigate.”

.....

.....

White Horse tower.

The sweat on Ye Qingyu's face, fell drop by drop.

He looked at his own palm.

That bizarre droplet of blood, once again settled down.

Approximately an hour ago, when there was an acute pain in his palm, Ye Qingyu discovered that there was a bizarre energy fluctuation in the strange blood that had merged and immersed within his palm. It was as if there were poisonous vines growing everywhere, that was growing from within the blood and was madly invading into his own body.

Thankfully Ye Qingyu activated the Supreme ice flame at the first instant. Only by doing this, could he suppress this bizarre energy down.

There really was something strange with that droplet of blood.

“Thankfully a quarter of this strange power has already been extinguished by my [Supreme Ice flame]. The remainder has also become honest.....” Ye Qingyu looked at his palm, feeling somewhat depressed. Just what was this, if this blood suddenly acted up at a crucial moment,

it was definitely life threatening.

But the problem was, when it was not acting up, Ye Qingyu had no way of utilising the Supreme Ice flame to extinguish and eradicate it.

“In this blood, there are in total three types of energy. One is the original power of the blood, it is comparatively pure and calm. The other is that with demonic power, and there is another scarlet scorching energy. The latter two energies are not too friendly, with an extremely destructive power.....”

Ye Qingyu carefully recalled the sensations just now.

He faintly felt, that he had seen that dim red scorching power before.

“I must be careful in the future, and must quickly get rid of this drop of blood. Otherwise, there will be a great problem.” Ye Qingyu had trepidation in his heart.

.....

.....

In the next few days after this, the activities to scout out and kill the demon race within Youyan Pass became more and more intense.

The demon race had out of the blue invaded Youyan Pass. It was as if this incident had lit a flame that could not be controlled.

This flame began madly burning and raging throughout the entire Youyan Pass. The experts of the army searched for the demon race everywhere. Those citizens who had lost their families because of the demon race, as well as the Jinaghu people who became motivated by the monetary rewards, also participated in this mad operation to search and hunt the demon race out.

Those people who had lived for tens of years, felt that there was nothing they could do.

Because when they awoke, they would suddenly receive the notice, that their own neighbour, the people that they know, the people they had conversations with..... the people that were once very familiar with them, were demons in disguise.

There were many people that did not dare believe this. To think that the Pass that had been cultivated painstakingly by the Youyan army ,that there were so many spies of the demon race hidden within.

Everyday, there would be spies of the demon race that would be discovered. They would be placed on the beheading demon platforms to be killed, and the bloody head and corpse would be held in the steel cages as an example.

This blood smell, permeated throughout Youyan Pass.

If at the start, this operation was controlled normally within its area, then as time passed on, as the bloody smell spread throughout everywhere, with some people with particular motives began fanning the

flames, this situation became madder and madder. It was as if everyone's eyes were covered and smothered by fresh blood, there was only killing in their eyes.....

There were even some signs of robbery during a fire.

Within Youyan Pass, there was an unprecedented chaotic situation that appeared.

Although the army had arrested some people that were taking advantage of the situation, but the chaoticness of the Pass did not stop because of this.

Some of the Jianghu people, also began swaggering in the large roads. They had unfriendly expressions as they stared at the people passing by. Once they discovered something suspicious, they would instantly rush to interrogate them, as if they were a pack of rabid dogs. There were all sorts of posters and formation tools in their hands, with a scorching light burning in their eyes.

## Chapter 207 – Gilded Invitation

---

Youyan Pass became unprecedentedly agitated.

Very many people felt a trepidation that came just before the arrival of a disaster. This was especially so as more and more Jianghu people arrived to the Pass. There were even times, that the army and the Jianghu people would have conflict with each other, and with fights breaking out within the city. Even the internal structure of the Jianghu people were not absolutely united. Different sects had different motives and schemes. There were some sects that originally had enmities between them and they brought these grudges along with them to Youyan Pass.

Using the light of blades and the shadow of swords to describe this period of time in Youyan Pass was absolutely perfect.

The disciplines and rigid rules that the Youyan army had taken so long to establish, seemed as if it was about to be broken by something.

In these days, Ye Qingyu spent the large majority of his time within the White Horse tower. Apart from trying to erase that strange drop of blood in his palm earlier, he spent the rest of his time understanding and investigating the contents of the [Pill mantra]. He was also accustoming himself to the increase in energy within his body. Ye Qingyu was not in a hurry to refine the little piece of Origin crystal that was left down.

Of course, Ye Qingyu was also concerned with the developments in the city.

There were even two or three times, that there were people with blind eyes that came to incite trouble at the White Horse tower. Bai Yuanxing scolded and chased them away, holding Ye Qingyu's military seal. As the saying goes, the fame of a person is like the shadow of a tree. Ye Qingyu was after all a Marquis that had been titled by the Empire through his contributions. He only exhibited his claws and fangs, and this bunch of Jianghu people did not dare provoke him anymore.

But the problem was, even the White Horse tower experienced such confrontations. One could imagine, just how chaotic the other places of the city were.

In these days, when Mother Wu went to purchase food, she would also tremble and quiver slightly.

Ye Qingyu thought it over for a while, then told Mother Wu to just bring her entire family to stay within White Horse tower so she could look after them. After all, apart from the four levels of the White Horse tower, there were also some courtyards and space that were completely empty. If there were some people inhabiting here, it would be better than the lonely state right now. The Ye Qingyu who had come from a poor district, preferred the huster and buster of the streets and alleys.

Mother Wu's family naturally thanked him for his grace, quickly rushing to move in overnight.

Ye Qingyu originally still wanted to head towards the Vanguard to find the little brother of the armoured sentry. But it was a pity that Liu Zongyuan and Wen Wan were completely busy these days, with rarely

any free time available. Without the aid of mad tiger Wen, if Ye Qingyu went by himself in search for him, he would not find him anytime soon. Therefore, he could only wait patiently for a couple more days.

From the news coming from all channels, the piece of information that made the mood of everyone grave, was that the Youyan War God Lu Zhaoge did not appear in the first great meeting of the Spring time offence of the Youyan army. The people that were originally worried about his injuries, became even more and more anxious.

In these tens of years, this was the first time that the War God of Youyan Pass had not attended such an important military discussion.

From all sorts of signs, the injuries that Lu Zhaoge suffered, was most likely not as light as the most optimistic estimates were. Furthermore, there were constantly strange rumours that travelled out. The surface of these waves were already crashing within Youyan Pass, but the hidden currents were even more terrifying. There were higher ups of the army who tried to suppress this, but the effect was no longer as evident as before.

Apart from this, it was rumoured that the leaders of the younger generation of the top three sects and top three factions within the Empire had already appeared within Youyan Pass. It instantly caused a large swathe of discussion. There were many Jianghu people, and even normal citizens, who had long heard of the feats of these young people of the sects, that wanted to catch a glimpse of their true appearance.

There were rumours that the Li Qiushui of the Crepe Myrtle sect had already sent out invitations. He invited all the heroes within the sects in Youyan Pass, to gather a month later. He wanted to host a Murim



meeting that belonged to the people of the sects and Jianghu. They wanted to elect a Murim leader, to rule over the forces of the Jianghu in Youyan pass, so that they could cooperate more easily with the army.

“This is completely ridiculous.” When Ye Qingyu heard this news, he was between laughter and tears. “When the Empire sent out the summons, the terms were already extremely clear. If the Jianghu people listened to the enlistment, and came to serve in Youyan Pass, the rules set from the beginning was that the sects would obey military orders and the Youyan army will lead. And now these people want to create a Jianghu leader, to negotiate with the army, could it be that their brains are not working? A bunch of retards that does not know anything about military warfare, to want to wrest leadership from the military, could they be even more impervious to reason than this?”

Ten days later.

Being confined for so long in the White Horse tower, and his cultivation had temporarily entered into a plateau, Ye Qingyu decided to relax his mood by visiting various parts of the city. As well as doing this, he could seek the supplies of the ingredients he needed for his pills. He was already preparing to create a Pill.

Spring time arrived.

The accumulated snow in Youyan Pass began to melt. Within the vision of everyone, they were able to see blotches of green.

The sun above their heads also became warm, but there was still a shivering cold in the air.

Ye Qingyu came out alone.

But after exiting a hundred metres from the White Horse tower, he was slightly taken aback.

Nan Hua with a body hugging purple robe, had a large smile as she walked out from the tea restaurant, heading towards Ye Qingyu.

“Marquis Ye, we meet again.” Nan Hua came to in front of Ye Qingyu, greeting him as if they were old friends. This tight fitting dress, completely complemented her perfect figure. As a woman, she had an extreme figure, with long legs, a slim waist. She was slightly higher than the average woman, her skin white like jade, with well distributed proportions. The parts that were convex were convex and the parts that were concave were concave. Her hair was like a black waterfall. And because she had constantly practiced martial arts ever since she was small, there was a heroic spirit that one could hardly see on a normal girl. This easily roused a man’s desire to conquer her.

In the illumination of the morning sun, it was as if every strand of Nan Hua’s hair was flickering with a golden light.

She believed that she was very beautiful at this moment.

Because she was able to sense, that there was a sense of shock in Ye Qingyu’s eyes.

But the next words Ye Qingyu asked, made her feel rage and defeat at

the same time.

“You are?” Ye Qingyu frowned as he asked.

To have forgotten me?

He really did not manage to remember me?

Nan Hua grinded her teeth, then said with a faint smile “Nan Hua, a Crepe Myrtle sect disciple. Marquis Ye, we have already met a few times before in the Breeze and Drizzle building.”

“Oh.” Ye Qingyu nodded his head, then directly asked: “What do you want me for?”

Nan Hua pursed her lips together, then gave off a wronged smile: “Can I not find you if I have nothing to do?”

“You have nothing to do, but I do.” Ye Qingyu nodded his head: “Then....Bye.”

Saying this, he completely stepped past Nan Hua, striding away.

With such a young and beautiful girl flirting with him, Ye Qingyu naturally would not reject since the vanity in his heart had received the greatest satisfaction. But without knowing exactly why, Ye Qingyu had an instinctive adverse reaction towards this girl called Nan Hua of the Crepe Myrtle sect. The he who had a photographic memory, of course

remembered just who this Nan Hua was. Previously when he had pretended not to remember her, was because he did not want to have any relations with her.

Nan Hua was stunned.

She was really angered. She was used to men chasing after her, just when had she suffered such a sight?

This Ye Qingyu, just what did he mean?

Could it be that he did not like women?

Or was it.... she had to loosen the reins, in order to control him better?

Fiercely stomping on the ground, the smile on her face retreated. Nan Hua turned around, her hand flicking and a ray of golden light flew out towards the back of Ye Qingyu. "One month later, in the Youyan restaurant, the Li Qiushui of the Crepe Myrtle sect as well as everyone of the Jianghu, waits for the arrival of Marquis Ye."

Saying this, she left in a fit of rage.

Ye Qingyu lifted his hand, catching this ray of golden light.

It was a gilded invitation.

Opening the invitation to have a look, the name Li Qiushui was at the very forefront. This was an invitation inviting Ye Qingyu to attend a Muriam Jianghu meeting. Apart from the name of Li Qiushui, there were also numerous names written on it. They should be the famous characters of the sects within the Empire.

“This is really strange. I am not someone of the sects, why must they give me an invitation?”

Ye Qingyu was somewhat nonplussed.

He stowed away the invitation, not able to determine the meaning behind these people of the sects.

As to whether he would attend, he would decide later.

.....

Hundred herb hall.

As one of the four largest medicinal ingredients provider in the Empire, this was a store that was well known. Different branches of it were stationed in each of the major regions of the Empire. When Youyan Pass was just created, in the first few years, a branch of the Hundred herb hall was already established and opened within the Pass. Through painstaking cultivation, as well as the long established cooperating attitude between the Hundred herb hall and the Empire, the business within Youyan Pass became more and more busy. It was rumoured that of the herbs used by the Youyan army, a quarter of it was provided by this

branch of the Hundred herb hall.

Therefore, the status of the Hundred herb hall was not small at all within Youyan Pass.

Before it had reached noon, Ye Qingyu appeared in the main hall of the first floor of the Hundred herb hall.

A clean and neat little worker, was currently passionately receiving Ye Qingyu.

Ye Qingyu went to the edges of the hall to have a look.

The great hall of the first floor exceeded ten acres, with the space being extremely large. It was split into different areas. There were normal medicinal herbs and Spirit herbs that were sold, as well as an area where doctors were responsible for treatment and the dispensal of medicine. Large copper coloured medicine boxes were positioned according to the eight trigrams, situated in different locations. The little workers were like bees in a hive, they nimbly shuttled and travelled between these boxes.

In the dense fragrance of the herbs, an ancient classic fragrance could be smelled from the outside.

“Marquis, you came to collect some herbs?” The little worker came to beside Ye Qingyu, his smile filled with satisfaction and pride “I am not bragging, but within Youyan Pass, only our Hundred herb hall has the best complete collection. The quality of the herbs is also the best, we can guarantee that they are of the correct age and suitable medicinal

strength.....”

Ye Qingyu smiled and nodded and was about to say something.

“You go to the other side and help. I will personally serve this Marquis.” A lean old yellow man wearing a pale yellow robe with a goatee panted as he ran over. He lightly patted the shoulder of this littler worker, saying these words.

The little worker turned to have a look, shock in his heart. “Shopkeeper Sui? Fine, fine. ” Turning to pay his respects to Ye Qingyu, he quickly left.

“Marquis, I am the manager of the great hall of the first floor. I wonder what kind of herbs you want to obtain?” The goateed old man laughed, saying respectfully.

This lean goateed old man, was known as Sui Yiwen. Within Youyan Pass, he was known as the [Medicine man] and constantly interacted with herbs. He was familiar with tens of thousands of the medicinal properties of the herbs. His clear and discerning eyes could see the validity of each herb, and he had extremely high skills in terms of medicine and treatment. He had learnt the pill arts, and was extremely skilled in harvesting herbs. He was an authority in the terms of herbs in the Pass.

Ye Qingyu looked at this person: “You recognise me?”

## Chapter 208 – Thirty percent off

---

“I was fortunate enough to receive the invitation to the Pass Lord’s residence. I was able to see the face of Marquis Ye at the bestowal ceremony when you were presented with your title.” The shopkeeper replied with a smile. “Marquis Ye is a young genius, you have always been in the spotlight in these recent days in the entire Youyan Pass. Those people with status and identity, if they do not recognise Marquis Ye, they really have eyes but no pupils.”

Ye Qingyu smiled slightly, but did not say anything in response.

This shopper was a person extremely skilled with his words. At the very least, the words he said just now, apart from complimenting him, was evidently indicating that he was a very important figure within Youyan Pass. He was able to come and go from the Pass Lord’s residence, this could not help but make people raise their estimation of him.

“I wonder what the Marquis wants?” The shopkeeper enthusiastically grinned at him. “If you really have a need, you don’t need to come personally. As long as you send someone to give me a notice, I will definitely deliver what you want at the first instant. For those who have contributed greatly towards the army, they can receive a twenty percent off in the Hundred herb hall.”

“Oh? There is such a rule?” Ye Qingyu was slightly surprised.

“This is how it is. The Hundred herb hall was founded when the Empire was founded. It was once the specified merchant companies for



the procurement of herbs for the Empire. The earliest president of the business once said, that Hundred herb hall was only able to reach the state it is today, by relying on the support of the Empire. In these years, the Hundred herb hall has always cooperated with the Empire, with ten percent off given to people from the army. Those who have greatly contributed to the armies of the Empire, can get twenty percent off.” The shopkeeper seriously explained. “For Marquis Ye being so exceptional and talented, and having such great contributions, becoming the youngest Marquis of the Empire, can be counted as a miracle. Your name, has long appeared in the list of the most noble guests of the Empire of Hundred herb hall. If you want to procure any herbs or medicine, then it will be thirty percent off.”

Ye Qingyu hearing this, his heart was shaken yet again.

Thirty percent off?

This really was outside of his expectations.

If it was a large sect that came to procure supplies, thirty percent off was really a great amount of wealth they could save.

This Hundred herb hall, had really given greatly this time.

Since it was like so, then of course he had to accept.

Demon King Ye was not a pedantic version.

Far off.

The little worker that had previously received Ye Qingyu, seeing this scene, was incomparably stunned in his heart. He licked his lips, somewhat curious.

This white robed young man, just who was he?

For the shopkeeper to receive him personally – Normally, even if it was those glorious military warfare officers that arrived, the manager would not be so enthusiastic. Just where had this great character popped up from?

Thinking back, that he had just chatted with such a great character, the mood of this little worker, apart from feeling a little bit of fear, felt largely excited.

It seems like these great figures were not as hard to deal with as what his senior brothers had said.

It was as if there was a ray of sunlight that had entered into the heart of the little worker; there was a type of warm feeling.

The other side.

Hearing the shopkeeper constantly introducing the glorious history of the hundred herb hall, Ye Qingyu halted in front of one of the copper medicinal boxes. Turning back with a smile: “Then thank you very much, shopkeeper Sui, I want to purchase some iron seven coloured herb, do you have it in stock?”

The iron seven coloured herb was namely one of the ingredients of the pill formula.

Shopkeeper Sui smiled as he heard this: “Marquis you have come to the right place today. Iron herbs are typically made of five colours, and six colours are rarely able to see. Seven coloured herbs are extremely uncommon, there are very little people who have ever seen one before. If you went somewhere else, they would think you were having a joke with them. But within the hundred herb hall, there really is such a herb.”

Ye Qingyu was delighted in his heart.

There were a total of eighteen different kinds of ingredients on the pill formula. There were eight ingredients that Ye Qingyu had heard of before but ten were completely unknown to him. In these days within White Horse tower, he had researched the attributes of these different herbs, He understood very well that the iron seven coloured herb was really rare, he had not imagined that the hundred herb hall would really have it in stock.

But his expression did not show any change, asking again: “Do you have the mysterious voice three ringed wood?”

As shopkeeper Sui heard this, he let out a faint smile: “So marquis Ye was a person with great knowledge and understanding of herbs. The two herbs you just mentioned is extremely rare, but not only have I heard of them before, coincidentally the hundred herb hall also has it in stock.

He had it in stock too?

Ye Qingyu's heart could not help but be overjoyed.

He once again spat out tens of names of the other different herbs.

Shopkeeper Sui attentively verified every name said by Ye Qingyu, his expression becoming more and more serious. After pondering for a while, he said: "All these herbs, are extremely rare. In a normal herbal store, it is very unlikely that you will be able to find such herbs. Some of the names, are what they are known by at the upper age, far ancient age and even the God and devil age. By today, their names have long changed. A normal herbal expert would most likely not even have heard of these names before. I did not think that Marquis Ye would have such in depth knowledge towards these herbs and medicines."

"How about it?" Ye Qingyu asked.

All the herbs and ingredients in the pill formula had been read out by him. If it were herbs in the God and Devil age, then they most likely have gone extinct by now. Who would have thought this [Medicine man] really had such ability, to be able to discern the names and what they were known by in the ancient ages. It seems like he had really found the right person today.

Ye Qingyu was not afraid that this Shopkeeper Sui would be able to figure out anything from these ingredients. Different kinds of ingredients had different quantities, sequence and composition. Only by doing a process in a certain way, could a pill be refined. Refining a pill was an extremely complicated process that took a long amount of time. The amount of heat, control etc had to be precise. It was not something that

one was able to figure out just from the ingredients.

“We have all these ingredients, in hundred herb hall.” Shopkeeper Sui let out an affirmative reply.

Ye Qingyu let out a breath of relief.

“But.....” Shopkeeper Sui hesitated for a bit, observing the expression on Ye Qingyu’s face: “Of the lion worm heart powder, the flying cloud vine and the violet jade gold radish, we do not have it in the stock in the branch within Youyan Pass. We need to request they allocate it to us. If there is a hurry for these ingredients, we can approximately obtain it within six days. ”

Six days?

Ye Qingyu let out a sigh of relief.

He could easily wait for six days.

In reality, before setting out today, he had already set his expectations that he could not obtain all the ingredients, or perhaps that he could not even obtain even one ingredient. After all, this was a very ancient pil formula. After the long years had passed, there was absolutely the possibility that some of the Spirit herbs and medicines had gone extinct. Compared to this, this was already an extremely great news.

“Of these herbs, I wonder what quantities Marquis Ye needs it in?” Shopkeeper Sui brought Ye Qingyu to the noble guest area of the great

hall in the first floor. There was a female servant who presented him with tea as he carefully asked his question.

Ye Qingyu glanced over the list of prices, his heart faintly shocked. The prices were far higher than he had imagined. If he procured all the ingredients available, it could roughly only sustain him refining this pill ten times over.

But this pill had too great a significance for him. Ye Qingyu thought it over, biting his teeth, then stated the quantities he needed it in.

Then the matter afterwards, became much simpler.

According to the discount of thirty percent off, he gave a deposit over. Signing a formation contract, this transaction officially became effective.

“Six days later, I will personally deliver the herbs to your residence. For Marquis Ye to come and procure herbs from our hundred herb hall, this has really brought us too great a glory. I thank you for your trust. If you have any need at all, then please direct me as you will . We will give you the best and quickest service.”

Shopkeeper Sui said very happily.

For the hundred herb jhal, it did not matter too much just how much money they made.

The branches of the hundred herb hall were spread throughout snow empire. The profit and loss they sustained everyday was something a normal person could not even imagined. And for every shopkeeper of

every region, profit was one of the criterias were they would compete against each other on. But the great harvest for Shopkeeper Sui today, was that he was able to network with Ye Qingyu, this was the most important matter.

One must know that in the most recent scroll of the hundred herb hall passed down internally, it had an extremely high evaluation of this Ye Qingyu. The elders of the hall all agreed that if there was enough time, this new noble of the army would perhaps become one of the representative of the Youyan army. To keep a positive relation with such a character, was much more valuable than making money from a single transaction.

As for Ye Qingyu, he also greatly admired the way hundred herb hall handled matters.

This was a transaction that made both parties satisfied.

And when Ye Qingyu prepared to turn and leave, there was suddenly a clamour that came from outside the great hall. What followed after was a flurry of footsteps, with the faint hints of shouts, as if some kind of conflict had occurred.

What had happened?

The colour of shopkeeper Sui faintly changed, smiling slightly: "This is a small matter. Recently, there has been many Jianghu people in the city...."

Ye Qingyu smiled, indicating that he understood.

But after a while, this clamour did not end, but rather became louder and louder. If one strained, one could hear the distressed cries of a woman, and someone cursing loudly.

A little worker rushed in, in a panicked state, saying something beside the ear of Shopkeeper Sui

There was a trace of rage that appeared on Shopkeeper Sui's face. Standing up and clasping his hands, he quickly said: "Marquis, excuse me. I'll go and have a look, I'm afraid I have to interrupt our conversation...."

Ye Qingyu also stood up. "I'll also accompany Shopkeeper Sui to have a look."

Shopkeeper Sui was somewhat surprised: "Exactly what I was looking for."

Under the lead of two of the workers, they came to the front of the great hall of the first floor. They saw a crowd of people pointing at someplace and discussing. Splitting part the crowd, they saw a crowd of Jianghu people wearing purple robes standing like wolves or tigers at the entrance to the hall. They blocked everyone inside, emitting a killing intent. There was a delicate face yellow dressed young married woman as well as a child four or five years old, that was under steel shackles. They were about to be dragged away.....

"Shopkeeper Sui, you've finally arrived...."



“This bunch of people wants to take away senior sister Huang and Ling’er!”

“Shopkeeper Sui, quickly save them.”

Once shopkeeper Sui appeared, all the workers of the store quickly rushed over with panic in their face.

“What is happening?” There was a hint of rage between the tightly locked brows of Shopkeeper Sui.

This young married woman in a yellow dress that was held in steel shackles, her name was Huang Zhen. She was one of the herbal masters of hundred herb hall, and had profound medical skills. Shopkeeper Sui admired her knowledge in terms of herbs and medicines. Her husband was a military warfare officer within Youyan Pass, and had unfortunately perished two years ago in two battle. Huang Zhen had endured the pain, and raised her son Ling’er alone. She possessed an extremely stubborn personality. She received much respect and protection from the workers of the store.

The people of the Jianghu, dared to cause trouble and come to the hundred herb hall to capture someone?

The fires of rage of Shopkeeper Sui was currently burning.

“Who are you people? Why have you come to capture people of my hundred herb hall?”

## Chapter 209 – You deserved to be hit

---

“What? What’s so great about the Hundred herb hall?” Of the crowd of Jianghu people, there was a young person with purple robes that abruptly turned back. He coldly evaluated shopkeeper Sui with a glance, contempt in his face.

“There is nothing so great about Hundred herb hall.” Shopkeeper Sui harshly replied. “But if you want to capture my herbal masters within Hundred Herb hall, then you will have to think about this twice.”

“Hm, really?” The purple robed young man laughed.

The surrounding Jianghu people also began chuckling.

Ye Qingyu gave these people a glance, recognising them as the disciples of the Violet Seven stars sect. Within, there were the people who were taken care of by him previously – including the junior brother Lin. His swollen face had already returned to normal, and the teeth that were knocked out, had been replaced. There did not seem to be too much difference from his usual appearance. It was only that in his expression, there seemed to be an evil fire hiding within, a poisonous gaze flickering within his eyes.

“We’ve long heard that the Hundred herb hall could not be provoked. However.....” Saying this, the young man that just spoke coldly sneered. “But we did not imagine, that the Hundred herb hall would shelter the demon race.”

As these words were said, the expression of everyone's faces changed.

Sheltering the demon race?

Hundred herb hall?

This was a truly grave matter.

In that instant, everyone looked towards shopkeeper Sui. If the Hundred herb hall was really proven to have some sort of relationship with the demon race, then it was not just a simple matter of a herbal master being dragged away. Most likely, even the entire Hundred herb hall would not be able to bear this crime. One must know, that the demon race had become the topic of conversation that caused people's faces to pale whenever they discussed this issue within Youyan Pass.

Shopkeeper Sui was taken aback, then chuckled coldly. "Whether I have or have not sheltered the demon race, is not something that could be determined without proof by someone like you. Don't try to spread lies and rumours here. If you really have suspicions, then you should let the Youyan army investigate. You are only someone without status of the Jianghu, you dare smear the name of the Hundred herb hall? Do you not want to live anymore?"

These words powerfully resonated throughout the room.

Hundred herb hall had never lacked for status; after all these years of cooperating with the army, how was it possible for them to be threatened by these Jianghu people.

“Haha, Hundred herb hall is really too glorious.” The young person of the Violet Seven stars sect began chuckling, taking out an oval shaped seal and waving it about. “We are under orders from the military supply department, to capture the demonic creatures within the city, what about it? Can this be counted as the judgement of the Youyan army? Does your Hundred herb hall, accept this?”

Shopkeeper Sui gave a glance at this, his heart dropping.

This oval shaped seal, was really the military seal of the supply department.

Why would there be a military seal of the supply department on the body of these Jianghu people?

The matter became hard to handle.

Hundred herb hall had always maintained an excellent relationship with the army, but it did have some small conflict with the head of the military supply department Zhang San. The relationship between them was not that good. The primary reason for this was that the personality of Zhang San was far too greedy; he began taxing more and more of the herbs that Hundred herb hall provided to the army. This had already exceeded the warning limits of the Hundred herb hall. For the whole Hundred herb hall, it was not too great a problem if they gave some herbs and money to Zhang San. But the true problem was, that if they gifted Zhang San with too many things, this would break the laws of the Empire. This was truly the matter they needed to be careful of.

But Zhang San did not share this perspective.

This was the reason they were in a somewhat conflicted situation in the recent year or two.

Could it be that this was Zhang San's directions behind the scene?

"Mama, mam, I'm hurta...." The little boy that was held in steel shackles was shivering, the barbed steel shackles had torn apart his skin, nearly touching his bones. His face was ghastly as he twitched, obviously scared out of his wits. He tightly hugged his own mother; at this time, only the most important person in his life could give him a sense of security.

"Ling'er don't cry...." Huang Zhen tightly clutched onto her own son, her hand latching onto those piercing steel chains, to prevent it entering any deeper into her son's body. But both her hands, were already completely broken and dripping with blood. The steel barbs had completely pierced through her dainty hands, her hair falling down around her face like the clouds. She lifted her head. "I did not collude with the demon race."

"You did not collude with the demon race?" The purple robed young man coldly sneered, taking out a trigram shaped jade piece from the people behind him. Afterwards, he directed it onto the head of the little boy. On the white jade piece, one could suddenly see a pale red light flickering on it.

"Seeking demon jade piece. If they are of the demon race, once they near this jade piece, it will show a red colour. Humans can lie, but the

formation on this jade piece will not.” The purple robed young person cruelly tugged the steel chains in his hand, coldly saying. “The son is someone of the demon race, what about his mother? Haha, having affairs with the demon race? Or perhaps she is originally someone of the demon race? The Hundred herb hall have hidden these evildoers, I fear even you guys will not be able to evade responsibility.”

As the steel shackles moved, the boy screamed tragically with pain.

The colour of shopkeeper Sui’s face became hard to look upon.

“No, it’s not like this. Ling’er was a premature birth, so he had a weak constitution since birth. To treat this, I’ve given him a drop of the blood flame demon bear to ingest every day, this can help his Yang Qi. Therefore this Seeking demon jade piece would have a reaction.....” Huang Zhen explained loudly, tightly protecting her son.

“I can stand as witness.” Shopkeeper Sui exclaimed loudly. “There has been some misunderstanding.”

But the Jianghu people facing them, all began laughing.

“What misunderstanding, it’s not something you can talk your way out of. We have to bring them back to investigate.” The purple robed young man said sinisterly. “And as you people say, within this boy’s body, there is the blood of the blood flame demon bear. Who knows, will he do something similar to Yan Buhui in the future, betraying the human race. We would rather kill someone wrongly than let someone go. He must not remain alive.”

“You.....” Shopkeeper Sui was completely frozen with rage.

The little boy tightly hugged his mother. Looking at Huang Zhen’s hand which has been pierced through, his little hands rubbed away the tears on his deathly pale white face. Crying, he said. “Mama, Ling’er doesn’t hurt. Release the shackles, your hand is dripping with blood.....”

Huang Zhen’s heart hurt like blades were stabbing into it.

At this moment, this stubborn female herbal master felt despair.

Thinking back to her husband who had perished during battle with the demon race, looking at her young and weak child, her heart was about to be crushed.

“Haha, why are we still hesitating. Bring the slut woman who had an affair with the demon race as well as her demonic child away.” A muscular man whose figure exceeded two metres appeared; previously he had only regarded this scene with a cold smile. But right now he felt somewhat impatient. This person lifted his palms that were far larger than the normal person. There was a faint darkness around his fingers and palm, evidently he was skilled in palm martial arts.

Once this person spoke up, the purple robed young man instantly tugged at the steel shackles, as if he was about to drag Huang Zhen and Ling’er back forcefully.

Huang Zhen’s begging gaze turned towards shopkeeper Sui.

She looked towards shopkeeper Sui's figure quivering with rage. But in the depth of his pupils, there was hesitation and conflict. At this instant, Huang Zhen finally understood. She finally fell into despair....

But at this instant, another voice sounded out.

“Wait a minute.”

Ye Qingyu walked out from behind shopkeeper Sui.

In no time at all, everyone's gaze once again focused on Ye Qingyu's body.

“Who are you?” The purple robed young man was taken aback, then immediately sneered. “Since I don't know you, don't interfere in business that has nothing to do with you. Otherwise, the consequences are not something you can bear.”

It was as if Ye Qingyu did not hear him at all.

He kneeled down, his palm lightly patting the head of the little boy called Ling'er and smiled at him. “Little fellow, is the blood of the blood flame demon bear tasty?”

The little fellow stared somewhat guardedly at Ye Qingyu, but was affected by Ye Qingyu's smile. He instinctively shook his head: “It's not good to drink bitter, somewhat scalding..... But mama said, only by drinking it can I grow stronger. I need to get stronger to head towards the battlefield and kill the demons, to take revenge for my father.....”



“Obedient. Where’s your father?” Ye Qingyu’s palm was placed on Linger’s head.

“Mummy said that father is sleeping at the demon field battleground, he can’t come back anymore..... When I’ve grown older, I’ll go find him.....” Linger’s head was lowered, his little fist tightly clenching.

Huang Zhen had a questioning look on her face as she stared at Ye Qingyu.

She did not know the history of this young man with white robes like jade, nor did she know his motives for asking these question. But the light of hope after falling into despair made her quiver.

Ye Qingyu smiled, lifting his head to look at shopkeeper Sui. “The father of this child was one of the heroes who died in battle?”

Shopkeeper Sui quickly rushed to reply. “That’s right, Linger’s father is the military warfare officer of the Vanguard. In the Battle of the Explosive Snow Glacier, he unfortunately perished.....”

“Fine, fine, what’s the point of saying such useless words. Just who do you think you are, quickly scam away.” The purple robed young man glared unfriendly at Ye Qingyu. “You are so concerned about this slut and her little brat, could it be that you are also their comrade?”

Ye Qingyu still did not pay the slightest attention to him.

He nodded. “This is right, this little child has the smell of the blood flame demon bear. But I can observe that there is not any of the bloodline of the demon race within his body. As for the reason the Seeking demon jade piece reacted, it should be the fact that he has ingested the demonic blood.....” As he spoke to here, his final verdict was: “This child has nothing to do with the demon race.”

Shopkeeper Sui let out a breath of relief.

The other workers of the Hundred herb hall could also relax.

But this purple robed young man began roaring in rage. “Just who do you think you fucking are, coming out and saying such words. Haha, you think your words are the law, you.....”

Before he’d finished.

Ye Qingyu stood up, his hand slapping out.

Pak !

The purple robed young man had not finished speaking when he flew out horizontally, blood jetting out crazily from his mouth.

“No manners, interrupting someone’s words. You deserved to be hit.” Ye Qingyu lightly clasped his hands, and in the countless tongue tied gazes, he slowly released Huang Zhen and Ling’er from the shackles on their body. Patting Ling’er on the head, he said with a smile. “All is well now..... The son of a perished soldier, is someone of the demon race. To use such a reason to act, is really completely ridiculous.”

“Thank you, uncle.” Ling’er said in a weak voice. Pain caused his entire body to convulse, but he expressed his thanks in the first instant.

Ye Qingyu was taken aback and said in a somewhat annoyed tone. “What uncle? Just how old do you think I am? Call me brother.”

Everyone around them began laughing.

The atmosphere evidently relaxed slightly.

But seeing the exploding rage and killing intent from the faces of the Violet Seven stars sect disciples around them, everyone immediately

understood the matter had not ended. A truly horrifying thing was about to happen.

## Chapter 210 – Spread these words

---

“I really did not imagine there would be someone unafraid to die, to stand out here and spout such nonsense. Little brat, what is your name.” The muscular violet seven stars sect disciple’s facial expression emitted an ominous aura, pushing apart the crowd and striding out. He evaluated Ye Qingyu up and down, then said, “Someone from the sects? Or someone within the army?”

Ye Qingyu let out a faint smile. “What if I’m of the sects? What if I’m of the army?”

“If you are someone from within the sects, then I will cripple your yuan qi cultivation, and notify your masters to come collect you. If you are someone from within the army, then I will cripple your yuan qi cultivation, and notify your superiors to come collect you.” This muscular violet seven stars sect disciple had an attitude as if he was giving judgement, as if the right to decide life and death was within his hands. In a matter of fact tone: “Collaborating with the demon race, death must be the punishment. No matter what, you cannot bear the consequences of your action today.”

“What if I can bear the consequences?” Ye Qingyu seemingly grinned at everyone around him. “Your name was Qi Yong of the Violet Seven Stars sect?”

This Violet Seven stars sect was slightly taken aback “You know of my name?”

Ye Qingyu shrugged his shoulder nonchalantly while saying, “I guessed it. In these days, I heard there was a trash called the [Breaking Intestines Palm] that was injured by the demon race. So that trash was you?”

“You’re looking for your own death.” Qi Yong’s rage shot to the heavens. “Do you dare say it again?”

“Say it again? Haha, this is really rare, there’s someone who want to be insulted a second time.” Ye Qingyu smiled slightly. “But I am very happy to fulfill your wishes. That’s right, you want me repeat my entire words right now, or do you just want me to repeat the part saying ‘so that trash was you’?”

Puchi!

There was someone who could not help but spurt with laughter from the side.

These bunch of Jianghu people, entered with a unfriendly and vicious attitude. They had the entire mindset of not paying any heed to anyone. There were many people who could not bear to watch this, rage arising in their hearts. But they did not dare say anything against them. Adding to this, the Jianghu strangers has caused chaos and turbulence within Youyan Pass, breaking apart the orderly lifestyle of the citizens of Youyan Pass. There were many people already dissatisfied with these outsiders.

Although many people did not know Ye Qingyu’s identity, but seeing him ridicule this bunch of Jianghu people, they felt their resentment being vented by these words.

But for the people of the Violet Seven stars sect, Ye Qingyu's words were a provocation that they could not endure no matter what.

"You want to die? I'll help you make your wishes come true." Qi Yong grounded his teeth in anger, a flash of killing intent flashed across his eyes. He took a step forward, his figure like the movements of a ghost. Coming before Ye Qingyu in an instant, a moving black radiance appeared in his massive hands that headed like lightning towards ye Qingyu's chest.

An acute bloody and poisonous odour began emanating from this strange palm.

This was a killing move that he struck out with.

He wanted to kill for sure.

"Ahhhhh....." There was someone so shocked they sharply screeched.

There were also people shutting their eyes.

Ye Qingyu lifted his hands.

His palm met that massive palm of Qi yong

Pang!

There was a sound of an explosion within the air.。

There was a faint bizarre smile on Qi Yong's face while he said, "Using your palm to meet my Breaking Intestines directly?" I really don't know if you are mentally retarded or brave. The Breaking Intestine poison has already been injected to you through your palm. In less than two hours, your palm will turn into pus.....Little brat, do you realise the consequences of not minding your own business now?"

"Retard." Ye Qingyu shook his head.

"You....." Qi Yong viciously smiled. he was about to say something, when he felt that something was not right. Examining closely, a white layer of frost was encroaching up his arms. In the blink of an eye, it had already completely covered his right arm. The chilling coldness flashed by, then he could not feel the existence of his right arm anymore.

Ye Qingyu stared at him calmly.

"Ah, this .....you....." The vicious smile on Qi Yong's face turned into a fearful screech.

The Violet Seven Stars sect disciples near him, also felt a chill and fear they could hardly disguise.

Qi Yong's fear and screech made them completely stunned. Especially that junior brother Lin; in the instant Ye Qingyu appeared, he seemed to have realised something, not speaking out of his own initiative. At this time, he was taking step by step backwards.

“You like to cripple’s someone yuan qi cultivation? You like to break off someone’s arm?” Ye Qingyu suddenly stretched out his finger, lighting tapping against the frozen right arm of Qi Yong. A metallic clang was heard, as if this arm was no longer flesh and blood.

There was a look of desperation and fear on Qi Yong’s face.

The next instant, Ye Qingyu’s face instantly turned cold, his fingers flicking out.

Kacha! Kacha!

Qi Yong’s entire right arm, began to shatter apart.

His flesh and blood was like a shattered ice sculpture, turning into countless pieces of ice that fell to the floor with a clatter. Even the open wound at his right shoulder did not drip with a drop of blood; the wound had already been sealed with ice.

In that moment, there were only cold exclamations in the entire great hall.

Ye Qingyu spread his hands open with a smile “The last time in the efforts to help the affected survivors, you directed someone to capture the military doctor. At that time, I already felt you were someone of a dubious nature. Today you came to cause a ruckus. You dare touch the wife and son of a martyred soldier? Since you so like to break someone’s arm, then you can have a taste of it yourself today.”



Qi Yong's expression was dumbfounded, as if he could not believe in the scene he was witnessing.

Seeing his right arm falling apart bit by bit in front of him, yet he could not feel any pain whatsoever. This type of sensation was even more frightening than if he could feel the pain. A deathly fright and a humongous rage was wrapping around his heart.....

The disciples around him also began screaming in fear.

“Just who are you?” Qi Yong roared with age. “You dare to act against me? Do you even know what you are doing. I am under orders from the head of the military supply department Zhang San to arrest this slut..... do you dare to state your name? Do you dare? And the Hundred herb hall, to shelter the demon race, you are all finished.....”

Really foolish.

“Is Zhang San really that great?” Ye Qingyu was about to say something, but he lifted his head and saw that Junior brother Lin retreating constantly. It seemed as if he had already discerned his identity. Thinking that this person came from the nobility, and should have already heard something, he pointed at Junior brother Lin with a smile: “You, that's right you. Stop hiding, come out.”

Junior brother Lin seeing that the person Ye Qingyu pointed towards was himself, his face turned deathly white.

He was clear in his heart, just how terrifying this calm white robed youth was. The information that came from his family, repeated time and time again, that there were several characters he could not provoke of his own initiative. Within, there was Ye Qingyu. When he arrived at Youyan pass and heard the countless rumours regarding this person. Junior brother Lin realised that this Ye Qingyu was a madman that he could not mess with.

His legs was somewhat frozen, shuffling several steps forward but could not say anything.

“The nobility of the ancients families of the Empire, are they all as spineless as you?” Ye Qingyu regarded with disdain those people who came out with a silver spoon, that had never experienced bloody wind and rain, those spineless with people. This Junior brother Lin, was evidently that kind of person. Looking at Junior brother Lin, “Tell your senior brothers, who I am.”

Everyone’s gaze, at this instant focused on junior brother Lin.

This junior brother Lin that normally had an exceptional status within the sects; at this time became incomparably not at ease.. Biting his teeth, “He is Ye Qingyu.....”

When these words were not even finished, Qi Yong began barking and howling like a mad male dog. “Ye Qingyu? Just what kind of dog fart is Ye Qingyu. You are dead for sure, you wait.....” In his knowledge, there was not such a person called ye Qingyu in the upper echelons of Youyan Pass..

But when he reached halfway through his sentence, his words suddenly halted.

After anger had enveloped his head, a flash of clear headedness came to Qi Yong. He suddenly recalled something.

Everyone felt as if they had seen a ghost, their mouth opened wide. They could not say another word anymore.

“The fourth class heroic Marquis of the Empire. The youngest marquis in history that has gained this title through his contributions. The patrolling sword envoy of Youan Pass.” Junior brother Lin finished his introductions.

After this, there was no one who spoke anymore.

If after this words, these people still did not know the who this white robed youth was with such fierce methods, then they had completely lived their lives in this way. In these recent times, apart from the discussions regarding the injuries of the War God of Youyan pass Lu Zhaoge, all the discussions were concerned with the youngest Marquis in the history of the Empire.

For the entire people of Youyan Pass, the meaning behind the name Ye Qingyu, was already something they could not ignore.

Especially the battle between Ye Qingyu and Zhang San had already completely spread out. At this time, the entire Youyan Pass already understood; the wings of this patrolling sword envoy had already fully

grown and had begun to spread. He was definitely one of the fierce characters of the Pass.

“Today, you did not use your noble status to scare people. It seemed like the slap on that day has made you remember.” Ye Qingyu looked at junior brother Lin, with really a expression of admiration, nodding his head. “The army is different from the Imperial court. Don’t keep using your identity to press down others, otherwise people will treat you are a spear, being used with you none the wise. Return now, don’t be the cause of any more trouble. If you enter any deeper into these troubled waters, it will be too late if you want to leave again.”

Junior brother Lin lowered his head without saying anything.

Ye Qingyu did not speak anymore.

His head swiveled around to look at Qi Yong. “Then for the me right now, am I able to bear the consequences of my own actions?”

The Violet Seven Stars sect disciple that was known as the [Breaking Intestine palm] shivered, not daring to utter a word.

“In these days, you so called Jianghu people has caused complete chaos in Youyan Pass, making everyone shiver with trepidation and fear. Have you really come to give assistance?” Ye Qingyu’s expression turned serious as he regarded these disciples of the sect. “If I do not recall wrongly, the summons of the Imperial family and the military department, is for you to enlist within the army, to give assistance to the Springtime Offensive of the Youyan army. It is not to come here and to pretend to be someone great.”

The disciples of the sects lowered their heads, not daring to look upon Ye Qingyu.

Their strength was not as great, their status was not higher, and their fame was even less. Apart from lowering their heads, what else could they do? This opponent, even a huge character like Zhang San within the army did not dare provoke directly. How could they do it themselves?

It was rumoured that this newly promoted military Marquis was a martial lunatic. When he went crazy, he dared to kill anyone. If disciples of the sects like them really provoked such a lunatic, then they most likely would die in vain.

“The commanders of the Youyan army is currently busy on official business, without spare time to manage you guys. You really imagine, that the sects can do whatever they want?” Ye Qingyu’s gaze became severe, smiling: “Since the other people of the army are busy, then let me manage you people.....today, you guys can help me spread these words to your Jianghu comrades.”

## Chapter 211 – The first person recruited into White Horse tower

---

He pointed at the disciples of the violet seven stars sect, saying seriously, “Today I won’t kill you, I’ll leave you with your lives. When you return, spread the words that I, Ye Qingyu, are about to say. First of all, from today onwards, no matter what the sect, no matter who they are, you bunch of Jianghu people, be a little more honest. Don’t cause trouble and chaos. The Youyan army will naturally capture the demons ourselves. We don’t need your interference. Secondly, the grudges of the Jianghu can’t be brought into Youyan Pass. If you want to fight against each other, then scram outside of Youyan Pass to solve it. Just sit quietly with your tails lowered and await the orders of the military orders of the army. Thirdly, working for a military pass, everything is decided by the military orders. If you want to achieve something, then you should expend your efforts on things that are worth expending your energy on. Otherwise.....I don’t mind personally finding you to have a talk.”

Once there words were said, it was as if there was the clang of blade and spears in the air.

A hard to describe powerful aura emanated from Ye Qingyu’s figure.

“Fine, you guys scram.” Ye Qingyu waved his hand. “Go back and tell Zhang San, not to rest his laurels on his past contributions. There are somethings you can do, but there are somethings you can’t do. If you walk many times in night roads, you will meet a ghost sooner or later. If he continues like this, there will be a day that even Commander Lu will abandon him.”

Qi Yong bit his teeth, looking at his shattered arm. Coldly, "I will return and tell lord Zhang about this."

Ye Qingyu grinned slightly while he said, "From your tone, it seems you still do not accept. Let me remind you, don't pretend to be hard in front of me. For me, killing you has no difference from putting down a rabid dog that bites people on the street. No matter whether it is the heroic Marquis title, or the patrolling sword envoy, either position has the power to first kill then report all soldiers under that of military warfare officer. This further more applies to vagabonds like you that don't even have roots within the army."

A faint ice mist slowly appeared on Ye Qingyu's palm.

Qi Yong could feel a sharp killing intent. He originally wanted to leave a scathing retort, but he instantly sealed his lips, turning and departing without saying anything. Ye Qingyu's palm drew through the air, and the steel shackles on the floor came to his hands. He threw it out again, "Take this thing and bring it away with you."

This steel shackles flew through the air like a snake. It landed just on the body of the purple robed young man, his skin lacerating open.

This young man cried painfully. He did not dare turn back, increasing his speed to run even faster.

"Things you cannot bear yourself, but you like to use on other people....." Ye Qingyu felt increasingly certain, that the people of the sects were completely running a con when they came to participate in the battles of the army.

Looking at the people of the violet seven stars sect fleeing in such a sorry state, the atmosphere of the great hall relaxed a lot.

There were some people letting out low shouts of praise, and there were also people clapping.

The surrounding people that came to observe seemed not to want to leave. There were even signs that more and more people were arriving. Many people had heard of the battle hero Ye Qingyu greatly advertised by the Youyan army and wanted to have a look. There were some people that were shocked to discover that this white robed youth Ye Qingyu was someone they recognised. Was that not the white clothed man with great strength that helped to give aid the previous days?

“I recognise that Ye Qingyu; I even lifted stretchers along with him,” A middle aged man with a large scar on his head said in a disbelieving voice.”

“That’s right, you lifted stretchers with Marquis Ye. Zhang Laosan, you really know how to lie.”

“You don’t believe, if you don’t believe me I can prove it to you....” The middle aged uncle turned red, pushing forward and beckoned with his arms. Shouting, “Little brother, it’s me, do you still remember me.....eh, no, it’s Marquis Ye, hehe.....”

After he said these words, he suddenly realised that this person was a true Marquis. Would he even pay attention to him?



This was somewhat too embarrassing.

But who would have guessed, that before the sound had fallen, the Ye Qingyu in the midst of the crowd, heard this and turned his head. Seeing the middle aged man, he immediately grinned: “Uncle What are you doing here? You came to buy medicine?” Ye Qingyu came over, rubbing that scar on the middle aged man’s head. He said with a chuckle, “The wound has healed, but it’s a pity a scar has been left behind.”

Ye Qingyu’s smile instantly made this middle aged uncle feel that he could shoot through the nine heavens. He said in a somewhat embarrassed voice, “Us men of Youyan Pass, it is normal for us to have some scars. Hehe.....Little brother, no, Marquis Ye, I did not imagine that person that day would be you.....”

“Just call me little brother. It sounds more comfortable that way,” Ye Qingyu replied smilingly. “How is it? How is Little Yang his and mother? Is everyone still okay?”

“Little Yang can already work again. Mother Yang is largely without any issues. Everyone is still great. Thankfully you were able to help that day, without delayed at all. The people that were injured could receive aid at the quickest time.....” The middle aged man explained.

Conversing for a bit, Ye Qingyu saw that the people surrounding them had increased even more. Saying his goodbyes, he invited the middle aged man to come visit the White Horse tower when he had time.

Only until Ye Qingyu and Shopkeeper Sui entered into the VIP area of

the Hundred herb hall, did the surrounding crowd surround the middle aged man with a clamour.

“Really awesome. Zhang Laosan, you really did know Marquis Ye?”

“Hehe, that’s right, I just said, it’s just that you didn’t believe me....”

“Haha, your Zhao family really has green smoke on the ancestral graves of your family. To know such a great character, it seems like Marquis Ye treats you very well too.....”

“Say whatever you want. I Zhang Laosan really knows many people.....” There was an unprecedented pride in the middle aged man’s heart, his back straight and his chest sticking out. The people beside him that had helped with the recovery and aid efforts, all gathered and began discussing the events of that date. Just like this, one spread to ten, and then spread to a hundred. Extremely quickly, many people realised that Marquis Ye was such an interesting person, that he had also aided in helping those that had suffered from the disaster.

Within the crowd, there were also some people of the Breeze and Drizzle building that also began retelling their tales. They told of how Ye Qingyu had slaughtered the blood flame demon bear as well as snow white lizard, causing many people’s’ blood to boil with excitement.

Many stories relating to Ye Qingyu began to spread out just like this.

The people saw a more comprehensive and real person than the image the army had advertised. Coming out from the mouth of these common

citizens, it made people more easily believe in the stories, because it made many people feel that this young Marquis really stood on their side.

.....

.....

“Uncle, you are amazing.” Ling’er was staring at Ye Qingyu.

VIP area.◦

Shopkeeper Sui sincerely received Ye Qingyu. Because of the incident that had just occurred, the relationship between the two got even closer. Hundred Herb Hall could be said to acknowledge the debt they had to Ye Qingyu. If not for Ye Qingyu forcefully obstructing them, and these violet seven stars sect people really dragged Huang Zhen off, there would have been nothing Shopkeeper Sui could have done. Even if he went through the relationships that he had within the Pass to save the mother and child pair, but by that time they would most likely be nearly half dead, with tragic consequences.

Huang Zhen’s gratitude was endless.

Today she had basically given up all hope.

At a crucial time, Ye Qingyu had appeared. It allowed this stubborn and lonely female herbal master to protect her son.

“What uncle, call me brother. I’m not that old.” Ye Qingyu intentionally had a dark face, teasing this cute little fellow.

“Okay, uncle.” Little Ling’er giggled. He was still injured, but his original lively personality was already back in full effect. He lifted his head to look at Ye Qingyu, his voice filled with deep longing, “Uncle, you’re so awesome. Can you please teach me?”

Ye Qingyu was taken aback, he did not imagine this little child would say such words.

He turned to look at Huang Zhen.

The female herbalist instantly misunderstood, dragging her son back, and scolding him, “Ling’er don’t say rubbish. Just what kind of identity is Marquis Ye, he is busy with military affairs. He doesn’t have time to teach you. Saving you today, is already a great debt, don’t take things too far.....”

Pok!

Ye Qingyu nearly spurted out with a snort.

Busy with military affairs?

After he had arrived in Youyan Pass, apart from undertaking in a mission deep within the Explosive snow glacier, he had always remained

confined within White horse tower. He really could not bear the description 'busy with military affairs.'

However.....

Ye Qingyu thought it over, lifting his head to look at Huang Zhen, "What is the surname of Ling'er's father?"

The female herbal master did not understand, quickly replying, "His family name is Jin, Jin Wuxiang. He's one of the nominated hundred military warfare officers of the Vanguard.

Ye Qingyu nodded his head, looking at the little fellow in front of him. "You are called Jin Ling'er? You little fellow is somewhat interesting, do you really wish to follow me and learn the martial way?"

"En, Ling'er wants to go to the battle field of the demon race to find my father.....Uncle, can you please teach Ling'er? Is it like the others have said, if I want to learn martial arts, I have to be your disciple?" As Ling'er said this, he was about to kneel down. "My master, please accept the bow of your disciple."

Ye Qingyu instantly felt black lines appearing on his forehead.

This little fellow was really cunning.

Quickly lifting him up, Ye Qingyu shook his head. "My martial way has not yet come to its fruition, and I am far too young. I cannot accept any disciples. But you can come to the White Horse tower, I will give you

advice on your martial cultivation. Perhaps this may prove to be of benefit to you.”

Huang Zhen, hearing this, was instantly overjoyed with happiness.

She hadn't even imagined in her dreams, that Marquis Ye would accept her son and give him advice on his martial cultivation.

Even though she did not pay particular attention normally to the ranking of the experts within the Pass, but she had heard that Marquis Ye with his Spirit Spring level cultivation was able to fight directly against the head of the military supply department Zhang San. Today she had even seen with her own eyes Ye Qingyu's power when he faced off against the people of the violet seven stars sect. If her son was able to receive the advice of this little grandmaster of the martial path, he really ascended to the heavens in one step.

“Thank you Marquis. I will thank you on behalf of my deceased husband for this debt of gratitude.” Huang Zhen was so moved she did not know to say, crisply bowing to the floor and lowering her head to the floor.

Ye Qingyu was shocked, quickly assisting her up. “Officer Jin is a martyr, he is a hero of the Youyan army. Everyone should realise his contributions. The reason I am willing to give advice on Ling'er on his martial cultivation, apart from this, is because Ling'er is exceptional, with spirit qi around him. Although his body is slightly weak, but he is a good talent for cultivation. If he works hard, he will definitely achieve something great in the future.”

Ling'er received praise, and instantly exclaimed and cheered.

“From today onwards, come to the White Horse tower.” Ye Qingyu rubbed the head of this little fellow, saying, “From today onwards, you can be counted as a member of the White Horse tower. Once you enter the horse tower, you will wear the white armour for the rest of your life, following the rules of the army. This is just like entering a sect, you cannot abandon it. Are you willing to do this?”

## Chapter 212 – We meet again

---

Amidst the myriad of thanks from Jin Ling'er and his mother, Ye Qingyu rose and said his departures before leaving from Hundred Herb Hall.

According to their agreement, this female herbal master would send her son to the White Horse tower the next day. Everything had been arranged accordingly. Ye Qingyu already possessed the power to recruit soldiers, and Jin Ling'er, who was four years old, could be counted as the first soldier this heroic Marquis had recruited.

Recruiting Jin Ling'er was not a momentary impulse by Ye Qingyu.

Jin Ling'er's background easily made Ye Qingyu relate to his own history. He was able to sympathise with the sensation of losing one's own father, and Jin Ling'er's actions in protecting his mother even when facing disaster made Ye Qingyu's heart moved. Furthermore, this little child really did possess a surge of Spirit qi around him; Ye Qingyu's premonition told him that this little child would definitely have success in the future.

As for his naturally weak constitution, apart from ingesting demonic blood, there were many other methods of solving this; it was not a problem.

After coming out of the hundred herb hall, Ye Qingyu again went to several other stores.



Apart from ingredients for the refining of the pill, he also required other tools and minerals. However, these were more common, it was not something the pill formula required, but was something required in the process to refine the pill. They were still difficult to find though, and Ye Qingyu spent roughly two hours of time before completely acquiring these items.

The time was about noon.

Ye Qingyu thought it over, and then decided to eat before he returned to save himself from troubling Mother Wu.

There was a little restaurant on the way back, extremely busy, with many people coming and going. Seeing this bustling atmosphere, Ye Qingyu was instantly delighted, and entered. Since Ye Qingyu came from a common background, he liked these kinds of places very much. Passionate and bustling, there was none of the nonsense of etiquette and such. One could experience the true lifestyles of the citizens.

Snow Empire had been founded for near a hundred years, with a stable border and rule. It caused the economy to become prosperous and people paid much more attention to what they eat. Some people had once estimated that the dishes within the borders of the Empire could be split into ten different styles, with special attributes to each style. But for a roadside restaurant like this, there was not such care paid to what they eat. The most popular cuisine was meat and alcohol.

Ye Qingyu ordered roasted lamb and rye alcohol, sitting down on a seat beside the window.

There were unrestrained and rough sounds of alcoholic drinking games, and an acute smell of strong alcohol pierced through the nose; there was an unrestrained and complex atmosphere. The female proprietor, whose figure was like a bucket, was shouting as she greeted her customers and the bartender, who was wearing a dirty outfit as he carried a black wooden tray, traversed between the crowded tables.

In such an environment, Ye Qingyu was unprecedentedly content.

These were familiar scenes to him from his childhood.ο

Seeing these rough faces, in reality these were the most primitive and truest facest of people.

-Kadong!-

The coarse jar of alcohol and a small dish heavily thudded before Ye Qingyu. Before the waiter had even finished saying 'enjoy yourself', his figure had already turned and placed the contents of the black wooden tray onto another customer's table.

Ye Qingyu smiled slightly.

He suddenly remembered, in his most desperate years, when he could not bear his hunger, he had stood outside the little restaurants in the poor areas of Deer City. Seeing the tall and unrestrained adults slamming silver with a crash on the table and shouting for the waiter to bring their best alcohol and meat here.....

The him at that time, while dripping with saliva, also longed for the day that he could sit in restaurants like this, ordering what he wanted. Drinking good alcohol and eating good meat for the entire day, completely devouring what he wanted.....

That was the greatest thing that could happen in one's life.

Then right now, could he himself already be counted as very fortunate?

Ye Qingyu quickly forgot about all other thoughts, two hands grabbing the roasted lamb leg, and began devouring it in large mouthfuls. He directly grabbed the coarse earthen jar, gulping down a mouthful of strong alcohol.....

In such a restaurant, in such an environment, it was as if Ye Qingyu had found a state where he could do whatever he wanted.

Only after finishing the third jar of strong alcohol did Ye Qingyu feel slightly tipsy.

There were already people with shocked gazes that looked towards this youth. Ye Qingyu's tolerance for alcohol was greater by far compared to other people.

“Perhaps previously, my heart did not feel great because there were far too many things that I was too cautious of. Therefore I always felt something uncomfortable?” Ye Qingyu leaned by the window side, abruptly falling into deep thought.

Thinking back of the matters that had occurred these days in Youyan Pass, there were times that he was afraid of the slightest thing. Such as the times where he was going against the supply department, and the times where he was dealing with those people of the sects. Slapping them and giving them a warning, could it really make them change? Could it really change everything?

It seemed like this was not possible.

In this world, where the strong preyed on the weak, only sword and blade could really make these people think twice.

As the patrolling sword officer, he had the power to kill and then report. If there were people breaking the discipline of the army or performing destructive actions, he could kill as he pleased. Compared to this, he had used the gentlest method possible? Was it that he wished to avoid a conflict?

But if he did not kill, could he really intimidate the others?

This time he let Qi Yong and the others return alive to let them spread the word, so the other Jianghu people would know restraint. But at the time, just how many would show restraint?

What if, at that time, those Jianghu people who did not know how tall the heavens were or how deep the earth was, would still continue as they please?

Ye Qingyu leaned against the table, seriously mulling it over. He knew

what he should do now.

If his actions were right, then there was no need to be afraid of the slightest thing.

Ye Qingyu's martial heart was the Asura killing martial will. During the testing of the White Deer academy, the examinations had already made this abundantly clear. As he thought of this crucial point, his thinking instantly aligned with his martial heart, and he suddenly felt his entire body becoming unprecedentedly comfortable. The yuan qi in his body flowed with no imperfections, surging and rolling, as if it would never end. When he activated, it flowed more in line with his intentions.

Could this be the so called enlightenment?

Ye Qingyu sensed the yuan qi flowing within his body and blood, greatly surprised.

This was an unexpected harvest.

He could not help laughing loudly.

On the other table, there were men that were large and rough, wearing coarse woven shoes and clothes. They were currently drinking but seeing this scene, one of them came over carrying a large jar of strong alcohol, inviting Ye Qingyu to drink along with them. Ye Qingyu did not hesitate at all, accepting crisply. Going over, he placed one of his foot on the chair, rolled up his sleeves, and began playing drinking games with this group of men. The noise and bustle was like boiling oil, causing the

atmosphere to be extremely lively of this little restaurant.

The people passing by outside could not help but be attracted to such atmosphere, turning their heads to look.

And at that time, two dainty little figure appeared in the entrance of the little entrance, having a look inside then went to find a seat. Sitting down, they called over the waiter to order.....

It was two young girls.

They seemed like master and servant.

The master was approximately fourteen or fifteen years old, with an exquisite figure. She was wearing a dim red long dress, her hair like the clouds. On her face there was an intricate mask made from golden strands, seemingly extremely noble. Her exposed little hand and skin was incomparably white, like that of white mutton fat. It was as if it was radiating with a strange silver brilliance, with a type of mysterious sensation emanating from her.

The servant was also a girl, around the age of twelve to thirteen. She had two little ponytails, a small delicate mouth and nose, and large eyes. Her appearance seemed extremely intricate and there was a short dagger by her face. She had the appearance of a miniature adult, emitting with radiance, extremely cute.

The entrance of these two girls instantly attracted countless glances.

Both their outfits were extremely decadent and exquisite, from one glance they seemed like a young lady from a noble family and her servant coming out for a walk. According to normal reason they should not appear in such a chaotic little store, but the two appeared contrary to this. They seemed not to have any sense of surprise at anything, as if everything was extremely normal and common to them.

“Heh, those two girls are really pretty.”

“Really pale, what noble family is this young lady from?”

“What kind of noble young lady would come to such a place?”

“Perhaps she sneaked out to have fun. Heh heh, in those legendary tales, is there not a noble young lady who sneaked out, eventually falling in love with a poor boy before eloping with him? Haha.....”

“You’ve drank too much. If you have the balls, then go and try and hit on them, let’s see if they will speak to you.....”

There was a series of whispered conversation everywhere around them. Everyone in the restaurant was extremely curious towards these two girls who were like fairies that had abruptly appeared.

Such an environment, with the encouragement of the people around them and the alcohol, easily caused many people to do daring things. A while later, there really was someone that went over to strike up a conversation with a smile. But without knowing why, after being glanced at by the young girl wearing the mask with golden strands, this man was

instantly defeated. It was as if he did not dare to regard that icy and calm pair of eyes, coming back ashenly.....

“Sister, why must we come to such a place. It stinks.....” the little girl with ponytails pinched her nose together. Evidently the room that was packed with the smell of alcohol, body odour, and sweat made her very uncomfortable.

The young girl wearing the golden mask did not say anything. She poured the strong alcohol in the earthen jar onto her little cup and then gulped it down.

The expression on her face remained as icy and as calm as it ever was. Beneath the mask, her eyes had the slightest trace of surprise, evaluating her surroundings, as if she was searching for someone.

Seeing this masked young girl gulping down cup after cup of strong alcohol, the surrounding people were completely stunned.

They had never imagined such a petite and dainty young girl would be able to drink so much.

The atmosphere of the restaurant instantly became somewhat perplexed.

This strange atmosphere was only broken when a youth with oil and alcohol stains on the sleeves of his white robe sat with a laugh opposite the masked girl without asking the permission of these two girls. It was as if they knew each other. He poured himself a cup of strong alcohol and



lifted his cup to the masked young girl opposite him.

Everyone waited for this white robed youth to be turned away.

“It’s you?” The little girl with pony tail’s gaze fell on the face of the white robed youth, surprise on her face. There was instantly a trace of cautiousness appearing on her face: “You bastard, why are you here?”

Opposite.

Ye Qingyu smiled slightly: “For me, coming here is very normal. It is just that you, little fellow, really dared to remain within the city. You really made me surprised.

As he said this, his gaze already impatiently fell on the face of the masked girl. Somewhat emotionally moved, somewhat shocked, somewhat worried, and somewhat excited. Complicated emotions constantly conflicted each other . A while passed before he calmly stated: ” We meet again. I did not imagine that you would appear here.”

## Chapter 213 – Can we be friends?

---

No one would have thought that Ye Qingyu would go over and greet the two young girls of his own initiative.

But the words he just spoke seemed so reasonable that the entire restaurant also felt that the appearance of this white clothed youth was somewhat strange. Compared to the coarse and rough men, Ye Qingyu had a clean and fair face, his tall and muscular figure had a natural heroic quality that seemed like it should not appear in such a restaurant.

The previous white clothed youth had rolled up his sleeves and stood on the chair, playing drinking games with the men that spat saliva everywhere. It had made the others overlook such a point.

In the hearts of everyone, if there was anyone that would be able to successfully strike up a conversation, then it must be this white clothed youth.

Perhaps the scene where a poor boy picks up a beautiful, kind, and noble young lady before returning home with her was happening in front of them?

Everyone in the restaurant pretended to drink or play drinking games, but in reality they were all paying attention to the matters undergoing there.

Opposite the table.

“Who are you?” The young girl with the golden patterned mask asked calmly.

Her voice was so cold that it seemed like the astral wind blowing above a ten thousand tall icy mountain. It was as if it could cause someone’s soul to instantly shatter into ice shards in a moment time.

“He’s a baddie. Sister, this person is terrible.” The ponytailed girl glared, staring ferociously at Ye Qingyu, while about to draw the little dagger by her waist.

Ye Qingyu stuck out his tongue at her.

Then he turned, looking at the golden masked girl with a smile and said, “We’ve met before, in White Deer academy. I once helped you alter your clothes, do you still remember me?”

“Hmph, I knew from one glance you were a perverted fellow. To want to strike a conversation with my sister like that, bastard.” The ponytailed girl’s eyes widened, coldly laughing, “My sister has never went to that dog fart White Deer academy. Your method of picking up girls is really stupid.”

“You little girl scammer, you really speak too much.” Ye Qingyu was infuriated.

The young girl with the golden fretwork mask had an icy and empty gaze that halted slightly on Ye Qingyu’s face. There was not the slightest

of emotions within in her pupils. She said disinterestedly, “I don’t remember.”

Ye Qingyu smiled slightly, then asked, “Fine, then do you recognise a girl called Song Xiaojun?”

“I don’t recognise that name.” The tone of this golden masked girl was still so cold that it completely caused one to distance themselves from her.

Ye Qingyu had been constantly paying attention to her expressions, but he did not discover the slightest change whatsoever.

He was just about to change the subject when the ponytailed girl finally could not bear it longer. She used the toy like dagger to fiercely rap Ye Qingyu’s forehead, angrily saying, “Stinky little brat, who are you pervertedly string at? To dare stare at my young lady, I’ll dig your eyes out.....Hmph!”

Ye Qingyu covered his head as he grinned.

This little girl was really too violent.

No wonder she was so daring beforehand, using the skin of a Crepe Myrtle sect disciple to appear at the Breeze and Drizzle building and claim she came from the Unmoving city of Darkness. It was a pity at that time she left too quickly before Ye Qingyu could ask her anything.

But right now, there was no longer a need to ask.

Because the Song Xiaojun that Ye Qingyu thought constantly about, regardless of whether or not he was awake or asleep, had already appeared.

This first time she had appeared was when she had ambushed Lu Zhaoge.

The second time she appeared was before his very eyes.

In the moment these two girls had entered into the small restaurant, Ye Qingyu could already recognise them. This young girl wearing the golden fretwork mask, her aura had greatly changed. The her after assimilating with the bloodline of darkness had seemed to turn into a completely different person entirely. But Ye Qingyu was far too familiar with Song Xiaojun, even if he closed his eyes he would be able to sense her presence.

As for this ponytailed little girl, she called Song Xiaojun her sister. She should be a member of the Unmoving City of Darkness, and seemed to be a maidservant of Song Xiaojun.

These two people, using some kind of method, concealed their aura of darkness. From their outer appearances, they seemed to be no different from an ordinary person, and one could not even sense any fluctuation of energy on them. No one would have been able to guess that such a pretty, cute, and mysterious noble girl would be one of the main perpetrators who had attempted to assassinate the War God of Youyan Pass, Lu Zhaoge.

Ye Qingyu's teeth clattered as he was smacked on the head by the dagger of the little girl.

Everyone began laughing within the restaurant.

Seeing Ye Qingyu being turned away again and again, the men and the female owner of the store let out well-intentioned laughter.

“You scammer, you are too rough.....” Ye Qingyu angrily lifted his head and with a clang, flicked his finger on the forehead of the pony tailed girl. Infuriatingly he spat, “I’m speaking with your master, can you not be so ill-mannered, and stop interrupting.”

“Ai, you dare hit me....” this pony tailed girl seemed to be about to go berserk.

The golden masked young girl gave her a glance.

The rage of the little loli retreated and said resentfully, “But sister, this bastard hit me....

The masked girl did not say anything.

Ye Qingyu provoked this ponytailed girl with a funny face, causing her little teeth to bare out, but she could only sit by a side helplessly and resentfully.

“I’m called Ye Qingyu.....can we be friends?” Ye Qingyu extended his

hand.

After the two probing questions, Ye Qingyu realised that Song Xiaojun had already forgotten everything. And Wang Jiangru seemed not to have told her or reminded her of anything, and did not even mention at all the matters of Song Xiaojun at White Deer academy. Perhaps this was out of consideration for Song Xiaojun's safety. Since she had already changed her identity, why not let her forget everything.

The Song Xiaojun wearing a golden mask finally stared seriously at Ye Qingyu, her pure and perfect eyes without the slightest of emotions. She looked at the hand extended by Ye Qingyu, then shook her head, "We cannot."

Everyone began laughing uproariously again in the little restaurant.

There were even people whistling, and someone was banging on tables, mocking without mercy that this white clothed youth had once again failed in his attempt to pick up a girl.

The pony tailed little loli also made faces in a huff, with a provocative expression saying, "you deserve it."

Ye Qingyu was still about to say something, but he suddenly saw that in the eyes under the mask of Song Xiaojun, there was already a faint shred of impatience concealed within. He abruptly realised that their exchange was about to end.

After all, this newly born Song Xiaojun was no longer the little loli who

liked to stick close to him. She was a top level expert with a strength enough to injure Lu Zhaoge. She possesses an icy personality, on that day, she did not even care about the questions of an expert like Lu Zhaoge. Today answering three of his questions was already something unprecedented and was her limit.

If he continued to struggle on like this, he would only leave a bad impression behind. To come into contact with her in the future would only become more difficult.

“Fine, I won’t bother you any longer.” Ye Qingyu had a disappointed smile, turning to leave. After walking several steps, he turned back, adding another sentence:,”These days the Pass is somewhat chaotic. You two must be more careful and don’t go running everywhere.”

Saying this, he returned to his original seat.

What he received was the merciless mocking laughter of the group of men that he was drinking with. After all, they had also failed to strike up a conversation, so they would therefore not give mercy to the white clothed youth who was similarly defeated. There was someone that fiercely punched Ye Qingyu on the shoulder, throwing over a large jar filled with strong alcohol.....

“You bunch of people.....” Ye Qingyu smiled bitterly at them, shaking his head before slapping the table, shouting, “Come, let us drink! Who dares to compete with me?”

Instantly there were several men who stood up, not wanting to show any weakness.



The entire liquor place began to become rowdy.

The female owner with a bucket like figure was so happy that her lips could not be loosened.

The business today was completely explosive. Just alcohol money alone was enough to compare with tens of days of profit. It was all thanks to this white cloth youthed that seemed neat and orderly. One originally thought he was someone inexperienced, who would have guessed that his capacity for alcohol was stunning. And, he did not distance himself at all, being familiar with everyone while drinking like an ox.....

“If this handsome white clothed youth could come every day, that would be great.”

The female proprietor stood there, wishfully thinking, while the waiter constantly carried alcohol to them.

Without knowing when, Song Xiaojun and the pony tailed girl had already turned and left.

Ye Qingyu did not follow.

He and the group of men showed off their tolerances, drinking till the skies were dim.

Two hours later, when Ye Qingyu left this establishment known as the

[Common Liquor House] carrying an earthen jar the thickness of his chest, behind him there were already seven or eight burly men that lay on the floor completely drunk. There was someone who had vomited on a table, with a strange smell wafting through the air.....

The waiter did not find this strange at all and was currently happily tidying the mess beside.。

“Handsome brother come often.....I’ll give you twenty percent off!” Behind the tables, the female proprietor was also similarly happy. She was currently busy biting a tael of silver to verify its authenticity, this was the alcohol money Ye Qingyu had left behind. He had said that he would devour and eat as he pleased, to enjoy this fortunate feeling. When he finished the alcohol, naturally it was him that had paid. The entire bill of the establishment, this tael of silver was enough to pay for it all.

For the Marquis Ye that was of a noble status with wealth, he naturally did not mind this kind of money.

Because of his profound martial cultivation, he had a powerful body, such that even after gulping down tens of jars of strong alcohol into his stomach, Ye Qingyu still remained clear headed. He was not drunk in the slightest, but he had the odour of alcohol all around him. He hugged the jar of wine, a satisfied smile on his face, heading towards towards the direction of White Horse tower.....

it was time to go back.

Her could occasionally do as he pleased but bitterly training his yuan qi cultivation was still the most important part of his life.

It was very unexpected that Song Xiaojun still remained in the Pass.

Ye Qingyu originally imagined that she had left along with Yan Buhui and the others, but who would have imagined that she had remained behind.

Perhaps the most dangerous place was the safest?

The guts of this little loli were really ridiculously large. It was false if Ye Qingyu said he was not worried for her safety at all. But, Ye Qingyu knew very clearly that his worry would not change anything. On that day, when the Unmoving City of Darkness descended, Song Xiaojun and Yan Buhui had come and go as they pleased from the heavily defended Youyan Pass. This meant that she had methods to keep herself hidden.....

But, just what did the little loli remain within the city for?

Ye Qingyu could not understand.

However, seeing her today and speaking three phrases to her had already caused him to feel extremely satisfied.

Since Xiaojun was within the city, perhaps they would have a chance to meet again.

If he intentionally chased after their whereabouts, or continued to bother them, perhaps this would achieve the opposite effect.

Before the night fell, Ye Qingyu returned to the White Horse tower.

## Chapter 214 – Did you want to have a secret love affair?

---

“Woof, master, why are you smiling like that.....” the silly little dog was lying on the prayer mat napping. Seeing that Ye Qingyu returned, he asked in a strange tone, “Hmm, how do you describe it.....it seems, it seems like as if you have just returned from a secret love affair.

Pak !

Ye Qingyu lifted his hand and gave him a flick on the head.

Love affair?

Did this damn dog really know what love affair meant?

He had completely learnt the wrong things.

Ye Qingyu was infuriated in his heart. This stupid dog was becoming less and less cute recently. When he could not speak, although he was silly, but at least he was very cute and adorable. But right now when he could speak, but what came out of his mouth were things of a completely dubious nature. His adorable face seemed to have transformed into a mocking expression, no matter how you looked at him, you wanted to beat him up.

“Woof, woof, it hurts. Little silver, quickly spit at him.” The silly little dog Little Nine teared up, barking with tears in his eyes.

The little silver dragon floated in the air, turning to look at Little Nine, then turned to look at Ye Qingyu. He let out an low excited and lively cry, flashing to the side of Ye Qingyu. He used his little horns to lightly rub against Ye Qingyu's head, nimbly twisting his tail and acting coquettishly. He completely ignored Little Nine.

“Woof, traitor.....” The silly dog Little Nine was dumbfounded, struck deeply. ” You said you would listen to whatever I said? From now on, I won't bring you out to eat delicious things.”

Delicious things?

As he mentioned this, Ye Qingyu suddenly thought of something.

He lifted his head to give the silly dog another flick on his forehead, angrily saying, “Be honest, where have you ran to in these days? Why has the people of the Breeze and Drizzle building say that a white dog carrying a silver snake that can fly was stealing stuff from the restaurant? Could it be that you are bring Little Silver to do bad things?”

“Errr.....woof, woof, bad things? How can this be possible.....Oh, that's right, Master, I suddenly thought that I have something to do. You should first slowly discuss this with Little Silver, I'll come back in a while.....” Little Nine instantly diverted the subject left and right, his manner panicked. Like a bolt of lighting, he shot towards the window.

Ye Qingyu smiled slightly, arching his finger.

Pang!

The originally open window, was without knowing when, suddenly sealed by a layer of ice. Little Nine struck on this layer of thin ice, and was rebounded backwards, golden stars appearing in his vision. He stumbled and spun, as if he was drunk.

Ye Qingyu lifted him up by the neck, and said in both a laughing and angry manner: “Speak truthfully, did you really go steal things? Did you bring back any stolen items, and stored it here?”

“Woof, woof, how could I? Master, I’m so cute, saying things like this, is insulting the honour of a dog. I would definitely not go steal things.....” Little Nine righteously refuted this accusation, four of his little paws scrabbling about in the air, struggling but also trying to please Ye Qingyu with a smile at the same time.

Before he finished.

Xiu!

Little Silver waved his tail, shooting through the air, indicating that Ye Qingyu should follow him.

“Woof?” Little Nine had a bad premonition.

Then Little Silver really lead Ye Qingyu along the way. Ye Qingyu followed him to one of the storage rooms behind the quiet area of the fourth floor.

The originally completely empty room, without knowing when, had already been completely filled with all sorts of assorted items. Most of them were food or alcohol. There was a strange smell that came over one when the door was opened. There were also some faint and indistinct rare herbs as well as some glimmering metals.....

“Fuck.....” Ye Qingyu’s face was completely dark, already without the energy to swear.

There was no need to ask anymore.

These items, must have been stolen by the glutton Little Nine.

This is completely going against the heavens. Stealing so many items, and secretly storing them here, if the owners of these lost items came to find him, then it was completely like yellow soil smeared on Ye Qingyu’s trousers; even if it was not shit, it would be called shit. He could not completely explain what had happened. At this time, he could only butcher this glutton as reparation for those lost owners.

Little Silver produly cried about his achievement of revealing this crime. His tail pointed at the items, then pointed at Little Nine, completely pointing at the original perpetrator

“You little fellow, you want to change as an eyewitness.”

Ye Qingyu remembered, that the shopkeeper of the Breeze and Drizzle building had once mentioned, that it was a white little dog carrying a



little silver snake that can fly. The so called little silver snake that can fly, must be Little Silver.

After Little Silver was glared at by Ye Qingyu, it obediently flew to his head, burying himself into his head. It pretended it was a silver coloured hairpin, not daring to move in the slightest.

The silly dog Little Nine was so infuriated that he was gnashing his teeth. “Woof, woof. Little Silver, today I will say these words; our friendship is finished, completely and utterly finished.”

Little Silver pretended to be dead in Ye Qingyu’s hair, not even emitting a sound.

Ye Qingyu could not even laugh or cry.

All the pets that he raised were complete lunatics.

“I’ll give you fifteen minutes to completely clear out the items here. From now on you’re not allowed to bring these things back. If you are captured by someone, then you can just wait to be skinned for dog meat for the pot.” Ye Qingyu threw Little Nine in to the heap of miscellaneous items, turning and leaving.

.....

.....

Deep into the night, it was quit.

In a normal and common little inn.

“Sister, why are you so well mannered towards that bastard today?” Under the light of the dim old lamp, the ponytailed little girl said grumpily.

The Song Xiaojun who had her mask taken off, was wearing a short dress with bare feet. She was hugging the little toy white bear, silently sitting on the bed, seeming to be in a daze thinking of something. Hearing the words of the ponytailed girl, she had a face of confusion as she lifted her head, “Ah?”

“Aaaaaaaaaaaaaa.” The pigtailed little girl pulled at her own braid letting out a quiet sharp scream. Then she said helplessly, “Sister, what’s up with you today? Ever since you came from the Common Liquor House, you’ve been in a completely daze, as if you have lost your soul. Hey, are you still thinking about that bad person?”

“What bad person?” Song Xiaojun lazily laid back on the bed.

The pony tailed girl jumped up and said secretively, “That little person that came over to try and strike a conversation. You must not be fooled by him, I’ve seen that person’s cruel and vicious methods. In the Breeze and Drizzle building, I saw with my own eyes him poisonously killing blood flame and white lizard. He’s a butcher, a mad killer.”

“Oh, him.....” Song Xiaojun kneaded the little bear in her embrace,

stretching her delicate little legs straight. This emitted a snow white glow in the light, placing her feet under the duvet. “That person, he’s strange.”

“Strange? Ai, this is finished. You would think such things, curiosity is the most obvious and first signs that a woman is about to fall.....” The ponytailed girl sighed tragically, a complete picture of grief and inconsolable sadness.

“What foolish things are you saying?” Song Xiaojun used the little toy bear to hit the ponytailed girl.

“Ouch, ouch, ouch.....” The ponytailed girl evaded these strikes with a smile, saying with a laugh, “I was joking. But sister, why did you say so many things with him. You spoke to him three times. Do you know, you have never ever spoken more than two times with any male before.....”

Song Xiaojun sat by the side, leaning against the pillow, her face against the little toy bear, while she said, “That person, is somewhat strange?”

“Strange? Just where is he strange?” The ponytailed girl was taken aback.

“En, on his body, there is the aura of the power of darkness.” Song Xiaojun said thoughtfully.

“Eh? How is this possible?” the pony tailed girl sharply screeched. “Could it be that bad person, is someone of our Unmoving City of Darkness?”

“I don’t know.” Song Xiaojun comfortably stretched her back. “Therefore I thought, if he really is someone of the Unmoving City of Darkness, then he should recognise me. But the Song Xiaojun he mentioned....Xiaoxian, have you heard of the name Song Xiaojun before?”

The name of this pony tailed girl was called Xiaoxian. “I haven’t, this fellow must be spouting nonsense.

Song Xiaojun did not say anything more.

She did not know why, but when she looked at this white clothed youth, there was an extremely peculiar sensation. It was a sensation she had never experienced before, as if she had once met such a person before at someplace. It was hard to say just what it was. When she saw a stranger, she would instinctively put them at arms left. But when she looked at him, there was an inexplicable closeness.....

Why was this white robed outh special?

She was not sure.

Looking at the little bear in her embrace, she once again thought of the mystery that had plagued her.

Just where had this little toy bear come from. Why was it that she did not have the slightest of memory of it. But in her subconsciousness, she felt that it was incomparably important, as if it was the second part of

her life. Every time she felt agitated, as long as she held this little bear and slept, she would have a sweet dream.

She felt that she had overlooked something.

Or as if she had forgotten something.

But the ancient memories that came from the bloodline in her body, that she had not lost anything, or abandoned anything. She was the King of the Unmoving City of Darkness, a ruler that controlled the darkness of the Past, the Present, and the Future. She awaited the day that the glory of the past would once again be recovered.

She was called Darkness

The ruler of the power of darkness.

Who was Song Xiaojun?

.....

.....

The morning of the second day.

Huang Zhen really brought Jin Ling'er to White Horse tower.

Bai Yuanxing did not know why his master would recruit an immature

and young little fellow as the first person recruited by the White Horse tower. However he still very passionately received Jin Ling'er. After all, in the days following Ye Qingyu, he had seen too many strange things, Bai Yuanxing had already gotten somewhat used to it.

After introducing the rules of the White Horse tower in detail to Jin Ling'er, Bai Yuanxing said with a smile, "Little brother, Jin, after coming to the White Horse tower, all the things you say and do must first consider the face of our Marquis. You cannot be as free as you were before. There are three days of holidays in a month, you can return and visit your family. The large majority of the time, you have to stay here and cultivate...."

As he was saying these things, Ye Qingyu came down from upstairs.=

"Uncle, I've come." Jin Ling'er came over excitedly."

Ye Qingyu felt black lines on his forehead. "Call me brother, I'm only sixteen."

"Okay, Uncle." Jin Ling'er obediently answered.

This little brat.。

After a conversation, Huang Zhen expressed her thanks to Ye Qingyu once again. Only then could she rest assured and leave. As one of the most popular herbal masters of Hundred herb hall, she needed to quickly return and handle business.

## Chapter 215 – Could it be he was Marquis Ye?

---

“Yuanxing, you bring Ling’er to the Vanguard to test his martial heart, meridians and talent. Come back and report back to me.” For Ye Qingyu to teach this little brat, he first needed to investigate clearly the talent and foundations of Ling’er. There were no testing implements or formations within the White Horse tower, so he needed to borrow the power of the Vanguard.

Ye Qingyu directed.

Right now Ye Qingyu could already be counted as someone belonging to the Vanguard. Bai Yuanxing had went many times to the Vanguard, so he was extremely familiar with the people in the Vanguard.

Bai Yuanxing prepared a little, then brought Jin Ling’er out.

After Ye Qingyu had finished the breakfast Mother Wu prepared and finished his cultivation training in the early morning, he changed into a fresh set of clothes. He also departed.

He did not have any particular aim, two hands behind his back, strolling on the streets and merging with the flow of people.

.....

.....

Four hours later.

Noon.

Common Liquor house.

Ye Qingyu, while laughing, pushed open the short door. A hot and bustling atmosphere came surging out.

“You little kid, you dare to come again?” A large man seeing Ye Qingyu, instantly slapped the table and stood up, shouting. “Brother, come out. This little brat has come again, yesterday matters were far too shameful. How is that so many people would have fallen to this little kid, today we must not lose..... Little kid, let’s compete in drinking alcohol, do you dare?”

Ye Qingyu laughed uproariously. “Come, come, come. Whoever doesn’t dare is a grandson.”

Everyone chuckled greatly within the Liquor House.

The female proprietor with the figure of a bucket rushed over as she heard the news. When she saw Ye Qingyu, her smile and eyes was so great that they formed narrow cracks.

Very quickly, the loud sounds of drinking games began exploding madly within this little Liquor house. With Ye Qingyu at its centre, a group of large and burly men surrounded him with red faces, their fists madly moving, spit and saliva flying anywhere. Ye Qingyu did not reject



anyone, lifting one of his legs on the table, unrolling his sleeves and sticking out his chest, yelling loudly as he played.....

There was clamorous laughter everywhere within the liquor store.

“Hey, have you heard, on the Yong’an Street, there has been someone who died. There were several that were beaten alive by the people of the sects.”

“I’ve heard about it already. I heard that the scum of the sects used the excuse to capture demons to obstruct the way of a young lady. They wanted to search her body no matter what, and the mother of this girl wanted to halt them, but both her legs were broken. This was just so tragic; they do this without regard for laws and heavens. The end result was that there were experts of the army who could not bear to watch this and wanted to punish these six scums of the sects. These scum were beaten alive on the streets.....”

Within the liquor house, there were people loudly discussing.

Noon was namely the time of lunch. There were more and more people entering into the liquor house, and all sorts of assorted information from various channels passed through the mouths of the customers to this place.

The people who came after, familiarly and easily immersed themselves into such discussion.

“It is not only the Yong’an Street. On the main West Road, there were

tens of experts from the sects that were also beaten to death..... It was said that it was because tens of these fellows accused the [Zhen Pavilion] store of hiding demon race within. They forced entry to search, breaking many things, and furthermore wanted to steal the treasures of that store. The consequence was that there was a bystander nearby that killed them all, punch by punch.....”

“That ferocious? Why is the city so chaotic these days?”

“Do you still not know? Even the patriarch of the Xuan school was killed by someone. It was said that his entire body was sealed in ice, turning into an ice sculpture. Then, under the harsh glare of the sun, his body melted along with the ice, turning into a puddle of water.....”

“I’ve heard that, there were someone that began greatly killing in the morning, targeting those fellows of the sects that acted out of line.”

“You guys still do not know? It’s the heroic martial Marquis Ye Qingyu cleaning up the trash.....” There was someone who mysteriously said this phrase.

The people by the side, instantly became interested.

“Marquis Ye? You mean the Marquis Ye that directly fought against the Zhang San at White Horse tower previously?”

“If not him, then who else? Do you guys not even know this? That day in Hundred Herb Hall, Marquis Ye saw the people of the Violet Seven Stars sect making things difficult for the family of a fallen warrior of

Youyan army. Under his rage, he told them to spread the word to all the sect in Youyan Pass, telling to be a little more honest. If they cause any more trouble, then he would show no mercy. It's said that all the small and large sects that came to the city have been enraged by his words.....”

The previous young man who spoke, acted like if he was telling a story. He recounted the matters that had occurred in the Hundred Herb Hall all over again.

In these days, the military citizens of Youyan Pass had experienced the hardship caused by the sects. Hearing the young man saying such words, there was instantly people cheering around him.

The people of the liquor house, were slowly attracted by this topic of discussion, everyone conversing. The Ye Qingyu that was competing in drinking alcohol with the burly men was slowly overlooked.

The young man seeing that more and more people surrounded him, became more and more excited.

He drank a cup of tea, then continued on. “Marquis Ye under his rage, spoke his words of warnings to all the large sects. But everyone knows, this crowd of Jianghu people are cucumbers, everyone of them needing a slap. Hearing the warning of Marquis Ye, they felt their dignity was challenged, and they had been insulted. There were some people that jumped out, deliberately going against Marquis Ye. This morning, there were some people of the sects that does not fear death that caused chaos intentionally, challenging Marquis Ye’s line.....”

“This bunch of trash that deserves to die!”

“These people of the sects really are a laughing stock. Every one of them are known as experts, but they do not fight with the demon race. These years if not for the Youyan army defending the borders, it is most likely that more than half the region of the Empire would fall into the hands of the demon race. But these fellows still think they are so great, looking down on the warriors and soldiers of the Youyan army.....”

“That’s right. In these days, they caused trouble within the Pass, not doing anything right.”

The people around them involuntarily began cursing.

There was someone who asked impatiently. “Don’t interrupt. Continue to speak, did Marquis Ye act?”

The young man leisurely drank a mouthful of tea, taking a deliberate pause. Only then did he continue. “Of course, he acted. You guys already said previously. Yong’an Street, the main West road, as well as the incident in the Zhen pavilion. It was said that it was Marquis Ye who had taken action. Hehe, this Marquis Ye could be counted as ferocious, doing as he says. From this morning onwards, he spared no mercy at all. A punch after another, he killed the people of the sects who caused needless trouble .....

Si!Si!

There were cold inhalations of shock all around.

“How do you know it is Marquis Ye who did this?” Someone said suspiciously. “Could it not be someone else who had acted?”

The young man looked at this person in disdain. “This matter, has already spread out greatly outside. There are many people who personally witnessed Marquis Ye acting. You guys should not be aware that the entire Youyan Pass is boiling right now.....”

Everyone was mute and speechless.

Half a moment later, there was someone that asked a question in a low voice. “What do you guys think, just what does Marquis Ye looks like? He really did something that greatly pleases the heart of everyone. Previously, when the military had publicised the actions of Marquis Ye, I did not particularly believe it. But right now, I believe it entirely. I feel that we need more hard men like Marquis Ye in the army of Youyan Pass that will stand and speak out at the crucial time.”

“Does that even need to be said. For a hero like Marquis Ye, he must be eight feet tall, wearing golden armour, like a bronze giant.....”

“Nonsense, I’ve heard that Marquis Ye is still very young.”

“Even if he was any younger, he must be around thirty five years old. For his strength to be so great, he needs time to train and cultivate. But for an expert of that realm, he really can be counted as really young.”

The crowd began discussing excitedly.

The other side.

Ye Qingyu once again obtained victory in competing to drink alcohol.

The seven or eight burly men that came from an armed escort company, once again fell on the table, completely drunk.

“Just who is this little brat, he can drink so much.”

“He has a special constitution?”

“He really cannot be drunk even after a thousand cups.”

The gazes of the people, once again returned to this side.

At this moment—

Kadong.

The short door of the liquor house was heavily pushed open.

There were people charging in.

Tens of people, wearing white coloured morning garments and apparel rushed in. There was someone who held a mourning staff draped in white<sup>[1]</sup> held at a funeral to show filial piety. The person as the lead, had a muscular body, bristle like beard. He had a ferocious expression, eyes

completely red, like a small giant. He came thudding over, killing intent emanating from him that instantly terrified people around him.

The other tens of people following him, also had vicious and furious expressions, their gazes as if they wanted to eat someone.

When these tens of people entered, the originally bustling atmosphere of the common liquor house was frozen. There was an icy atmosphere in the air, and the smiles on everyone's face froze. It was as if there was a cold and chilling blade pressed against their throat.

“Those who are not related, scram outside.” The muscular man with a bristly beard ferociously shouted these words.

Everyone looked at each other, not knowing what this fellow meant.

“Who are you?” There was someone who did not accept his command, slapping his table and sneering. “What do you mean?”

Xiu!

A blade shot through the air onto that person's table, constantly quivering.

“The Xuan school is seeking revenge. Those that has nothing to do with this, retreat. When we fight later, swords and spears have no eyes. If we kill anyone by mistake, don't blame us.” Behind the burly man, a tall and slim person wearing coarse mourning garments roared in rage.

Xuan school?

The faces of everyone in the liquor house changed.

A person from the sects?

“What are you looking at. All scram out. I’ll count to three, if you don’t scram, I’ll slaughter you bunch of trash.” Another disciple of the Xuan school unsheathed the blade at his waist, killing intent boiling. He directly kicked a table nearby, sending a customer flying out.

There was instantly the sound of shock and curses in the room.

“Marquis Ye, Marquis Ye. Today you must give us your explanation. Why have you killed our master?” The muscular man at the lead, looked at the centre of the room.

Marquis Ye?

All the screams and curses halted abruptly.

Everyone followed the gazes of the muscular man, seeing a crowd of seven or eight men completely dazed on the floor drunk.

What did he mean?



Marquis Ye was one of the drunk men?

Hey, that's not right. There was someone that was not drunk.

The white clothed youth with a shocking tolerance for alcohol.

He was sitting at the table with a calm expression, holding his chin as he coldly regarded this crowd of Xuan school people.

Could it be.....this white robed youth.....

He was.....Ye Qingyu?

## Chapter 216 – Drinking some alcohol and killing some people

---

Countless gazes gathered on Ye Qingyu's figure.

The female proprietor that had a figure like a bucket exchanged a glance with her worker, completely not daring to believe in their guess.

The entire liquor house was in a state where they could not form a single thought.

This was apart from the mess of drunken men that had caused a complete mess by their vomiting. They were currently sweetly sleeping and snoring.

Ye Qingyu opened his mouth to let out a burp, a hand on the coarse jar of alcohol. "Just who are you people. First report your names, let me see, if I have killed your people. This morning, I've killed far too many, I can't remember..... Hm, you're asking for the reason I killed? Normally, there is only one, and that is that they should die."

"Ridiculous!"

"Impudence!"

"You're looking to die!"

The disciples of the Xuan sect, began roaring in rage.

“The person surnamed Ye, if you do not give us a satisfactory answer today, then the entire Xuan sect, even if we all die in battle, we will fight for justice,” The man with the needle like beard shouted in anger and then continued ranting, “I don’t care what kind of Marquis you are. A life for a life. Matters in Jianghu are decided by the blade and the sword.”

“Xuan sect? Your master? Oh, the shameless person that wanted to rob the treasure of the Zhen pavilion?” Ye Qingyu lightly tapped on the coarse jar of alcohol, and said while laughing, “I killed him. You want to take revenge for him?”

“Nonsense. Our master is someone with status, how could he do that sort of thing. It must be you, you deliberately framed him.....” The man with beard angrily contradicted this.

“There are too many people with status. Who says that people with status cannot do bad things? Just what kind of nonsensical logic is this.....” Ye Qingyu lifted his hands to break apart their words, his tone becoming firm. “I’m too lazy to tell you much. So I’ll give you two choices; one is to scram out of Youyan Pass, and not to cause trouble here anymore. I won’t pursue things any further. The other is to continue misinterpreting the truth, making a deer out of a horse. I’ll make you and your master reunite if so.”

Ye Qingyu began a killing spree this morning. He wanted to use the force of thunder and lightning to suppress the people of the Jianghu.

Youyan Pass could not become chaotic.

This was the most important objective.

When he left in the morning, Ye Qingyu went to find the painting saint, Mr. Liu, at the Pass Lord's residence.

Partly it was to find out some news about the current status of Lu Zhaoge. But he did not manage to obtain anything useful. The other part was to completely scout out the information of the sects that had entered into Youyan Pass. He believed that the military council pavilion would have investigations and information to do with this. For this point, Mr. Liu did not disappoint him. Very quickly, a jade scroll with the details of the large and small sects, the list of experts, as well as other information. It was exceedingly clear and extensive.

The machine of the army was far more powerful in this aspect than the imagination of the people of the sects.

Amidst the chaos, everything was tightly observed.

Within this jade piece, the background information on the Xuan sect was also mentioned.

The sect master, Tian Xuanzi, was an expert at the fifty springs. He was a false gentleman, and had done a fair number of atrocious deeds. This time, his personality had not changed. Casually finding an excuse, he went to the Zhen pavilion to rob them of the treasure of the store. Threatening and forcing them, he also injured two or three of the workers. Ye Qingyu encountered him, and he directly activated the Limitless Divine way, his battle power doubling and acted to kill him.

This Xuan sect, was originally founded by an expert of the older generation. It could be counted as a famous and righteous sect with decent strength. Although it was not part of the three schools and three sects, it could be counted as somewhat famous. It was a pity that the position of leader of the sect was passed onto the wrong person, and it gradually aided and abetted the wicked.

For this type of sect, it was reasonable for them to want to take advantage of a crisis.

From Ye Qingyu's perspective, to remove the poisonous tumour, it was better off to just destroy such sects.

Therefore, when he had acted, he did not show the slightest hint of mercy.

As for the disciples of the Xuan sect in front of him, Ye Qingyu had prepared to let them go.

But the opposing party would not take his favour.

“Go, lets fight with this trash..... There's no need to concern ourselves over the honour of the Jianghu when fighting with this killing demon. Let's act together, and slaughter him up.” A Xuan sect disciple madly rushed up, his long sword waving about, his sword qi like frost. His strength was not weak, around twenty spirit springs. When he acted, he completely did not care about endangering the lives of the other customers.

The female proprietor with the figure like a bucket sharply screeched, worrying about her furniture, but she did not dare block.....

As for the other Xuan sect disciples, they also activated their yuan cultivation, blades and swords unsheathed. Kicking tables and breaking chairs, they advanced from all four sides.

Ye Qingyu let out a sigh.

“This is your own choice.”

Before he had finished.

The roar of dragons sounded out.

The twenty snow dragons mirage within his body shot out. The pressure of the dragons emanated, while his cold qi was surging. The temperature of the large hall sharply descended, and the ice crystal snow blossom exploded with Ye Qingyu at the centre. It was as if there was a snowstorm that had suddenly appeared, rushing towards those Xuan sect disciples. Their eyes could not even be opened, and they were halted in their tracks by the fierce winds, finding it hard to even take a step forward.....

Ye Qingyu's figure was as if lightning flashed by his original position. In an instant, he appeared above the head of the needle bearded man, his palm striking out.

“To want to kill me, haha. Your strength is only at the twenty Spirit springs. To ambush and launch a sneak attack on my master, I will avenge him today..... The burning heaven fist of the Xuan ——kill!” The needle bearded muscle man laughed ferociously with rage and sinisterness. The long blade in his hand shot out. The accumulated force, in an instant, was like an avalanche.

Ye Qingyu’s palm, slapped on the back of the blade. His figure was like a flying crane, returning to his original seat.

“Hahaha, little thief Ye, come here and do battle again.” The bearded man seeing his strike had succeeded, his impulsiveness shot up greatly.

In the instant Ye Qingyu returned to his original seat, the ice crystal storm all around retreated. Like a whale sucking in water, it all flew back, the snow in the air instantly entering into his body. It was as if nothing had occurred whatsoever.

He sat before the table. Lifting the coarse jar of alcohol, he poured himself a bowl of alcohol on the pottery.

“Fight again?” Ye Qingyu lifted the bowl of alcohol, his sword shaped eyebrows lifting up into his hair. With a faint smile, he finished the alcohol in his bowl.

Opposite.

The needle bearded muscle man suddenly let out a gasp of shock, as if he had encountered something incomprehensible.

On the back of his long blade, a frost imprint of a palm could clearly be seen. Ray after ray of cold ice patterns, with this palm print at the centre, constantly spreading out throughout all directions. In the blink of an eye, this huge shaped cutting blade was enveloped by ice. Even the hands of the burly man were frozen. By the time he had let out a gasp, this cold ice had already crept up to his shoulder and arms.....

“What is happening....demonic technique.... you.....” The muscle man let out a sharp scream as if he had saw a ghost.

At this time, he discovered, without knowing when, the bodies of his brothers had already been covered by a thick layer of snow and ice. Every one of them maintained their stances of charging forward with swords held, as if they had been fossilised. They were frozen where they were, as if every single one of them was a snowman, and they had long lost any signs of life.....

The explosive snow storm just now..... so it was that terrifying.

A frightening killing technique.

In a moment, it completely enveloped everything.

Why was this??

This Ye Qingyu, was it not said that he was at the twenty Spirit springs level of cultivation?



Was it not that old man Xuanzi was ambushed by him?

But.....

He had fallen for it, he should not have believed in those fellows.

He was used by someone like a spear?

Too cruel.

Countless thoughts and desires flashed by the heart of the muscular man in an instant. The next instant, cold qi completely froze his heart, transforming him into an ice sculpture that sealed him where he was. His life was completely gone.

Silence was all around.

Ye Qingyu placed the bowl of alcohol back onto the table. With a flick of his finger, a snow dragon mirage roared out. Like lightning, it soared past the ice sculptures of the tens of people in the hall. With a rumble, these ice sculptures were directly shattered into minute smithereens, collapsing to the floor. Very quickly, they began to melt, turning into a faint red water.....

Drinking alcohol.

Killing enemies.

When the dragon roared out, there was not even a corpse remaining.

This entire process, was like an illusion or shadow. In but two or three breaths time, before anyone could react, the tens of experts of the Xuan sect including the forty Spirit spring bearded man, disappeared from the world.

The white robed figure, was graceful like jade.

He killed people as he faintly smiled.

Everyone could not believe what they had just witnessed.

This cold as ice water, fierce and ferocious Marquis Ye, was he really the white robed youth that had rolled up his sleeves standing on the table along with those rough men from the armed escort company five minutes ago?

The differing images of Ye Qingyu, constantly struck against each other in everyone's mind.

The female proprietor was completely tongue tied. She felt that the world seemed to be not quite right.

Originally she had thought this battle was unavoidable. Her little liquor house was most likely going to be collateral damage. As long as some broken furniture remained, this was already going to be a good outcome. Who would have thought that this battle came and left so quickly. These experts of the sects that were like wolves and tigers. They

were so strong that they could not be struck back by normal people. But in front of this handsome young man, they were like clay chickens and porcelain dogs; they could not even withstand a strike.

The losses of the liquor house, was only the several tables and chairs broken apart by the kicks.

“If I spread that the Marquis Ye came here to kill, perhaps the business of the liquor house would instantly explode to be ten times greater....”

The female owner began to dream.

Ye Qingyu smiled lightly, knowing that he could no longer continue here. Standing up to clasp his hand, he acted as if nothing had occurred. “Everyone, I had great fun drinking today. The matters just now have disturbed everyone. I will still come here to compete in drinking alcohol later, I hope that everyone will not have any reservations and at that time, there will still be people willing to compete with me..... I’ll say my partings.”

As he finished, he threw the female owner a piece of silver, turning to leave from the Common Liquor house.

A short while later, there was the large shout of the female owner from behind him, “Marquis Ye, come back here often.”

The originally deathly quiet liquor house, exploded with noise. Everyone began madly exclaiming and discussing. They would not even imagine in their dreams, the youth that had continuously came to the

liquor house these two days, really was the deity like Ye Qingyu from out of legends. Those who bragged and had drunk with Ye Qingyu beforehand, their faces were completely red.

This short period of time was determined to become a legend.

It would become a memory that many people could recount and form a fantastic tale.

Of course, for some other people, this was only the beginning of the story.

And when Ye Qingyu had not left long from the common Liquor house, two young men wearing long robes walked out from a tea house opposite. Looking at each other with a smile, there was the satisfaction of a plan working.

## Chapter 217 – It's time for them to be tidied up

---

“He really is a brash person. It seems like the worries of Gongzi<sup>1</sup> and the others, really were needless.” The young man with a fan in his hand said. He wore a scholarly long robe and seemed to be around twenty four or five years old. His facial features seemed righteous, but there was a maliciousness concealed between his eyebrows. He looked at Ye Qingyu's retreating figure, exposing a faint smile.

The other young man wore a brocaded robe, with gold fabric tying back his hair. He possessed a forehead that was like white jade. Both his hands were clasped behind his back, his fingers long and slender, as if he was a girl. There was powder dusted on his complexion, making his face seemed extremely pale and wan, as if he was a person coming back from the grave.

This person let out a sinister smile. “Your Gongzi to have come to do great things in Youyan Pass. Only by muddying the waters will there be an opportunity for him to do so. Originally, there was already someone aiding from behind the scenes within the Youyan army, but there has not been any places to break through. Haha, this Ye Qingyu really does not understand the importance of the situation. Jumping out so ferociously, he has fallen perfectly into the plans of our gongzi.....this can be counted as his misfortune.”

The young man holding a fan smiled and nodded his friend. “The retards of the Xuan sect, to really run to their deaths after a few words of encouragement. For these types of trash, them dying in greater numbers will cause our mission to be completed quicker and quicker.....The next few days, I'll find more cannon fodder for Ye Qingyu that stupid dog to happily kill. Our aim will have been achieved by then.”

The white faced young man nodded his head in agreement, then grinned in satisfaction. “They are after all military brutes. Their brains are as simple as their muscles. To want to compete in manipulation and strategy with the people of the Jianghu, they are lacking by far. Our gongzi is known as ‘Planner without flaws’. To make a fools of these fellows, is this not something that is achievable just by a wave of his hands. This Ye Qingyu has been exaggerated as unique in Heaven and Earth, but from the current situation, this is just a great joke.”

Both the grins on the two persons face was extremely self satisfied, their arrogance extremely evident.

It was only that the two did not see, in the teahouse behind them, there was a young girl wearing a golden laced mask behind them. Her cold and indifferent gaze fell on the two. The words just now fell into her ears without fail. But the two experts of the Jianghu failed to detect her presence at all.

“Sister, these two fellows are mumbling so much. I think they are not good people at all, why don’t we just go and kill them?” The ponytailed girl came to her side and said in a light voice, the little intricate dagger in her hand constantly being swung around.

Song Xiaojun turned her head to give the ponytailed Xian’er a glance, but did not say anything; her gaze once again returning to the table. Her expression quickly recovered to her lazy and mindless state.

“Ah, ah, ah.....sister you are doing it again.” Xian’er sighed in exasperation. “These days why are your thoughts so uncollected, you are

disinterested in everything. Why are we still remaining within this city, why don't we return. Those old fellows are always waiting to pluck the thorn at their sides at every moment."

Song Xiaojun did not say anything in response.

The two of them sat in the tea house, silently sitting without saying anything.

The two young men outside left at some unknown time.

.....

.....

Four miles away from the military supply department.

In the rear courtyard of a guest house.

Ten days before, this guest house had been completely booked by a mysterious and wealthy hand.

Apart from the cooks and the female servant, everyone else such as the guests and the owners had left. The mysterious guest had booked ten guesthouses just like this. Therefore the owner happily and joyfully brought his entire family to live in a rented place faraway from this place.

Twenty Jianghu experts entered into the guesthouse.

The person in the lead was a scholar with a facial complexion like jade. The large majority of the time he was tasting tea under the plum blossom tree. There were four beautiful female servants next to him, dancing, playing the flute or zither. He had a complete disposition of a wealthy noble son coming here to revel and play around, a bored and lazy attitude evident in his actions.

But the experts of the Jianghu people beside him had extremely fearsome appearances. The large majority of them had an ferocious aura, with an odour of blood around their blades. From one glance, one could discern they were killers with blood stained swords.

Noon passed.

The noble gongzi lay under the tree reclining on the chair, contentedly dozing off. The four pretty servants helped him knead and massage his legs and feet. The entire scene was extremely peaceful, unhurried and leisurely.

The sound of footsteps came.

“Gongzi, [Painting Fan] and [Golden Jade], the two of them have returned. They have something to report to Gongzi you,” There was someone that carefully notified the young master of their arrival from far away.

The noble young master eye’s faintly squinted, waving his hand. “Allow



them to enter.”

Before long.

The fan wielding young man as well as the person with a white face like jade that had appeared at the Common Liquor house respectfully entered. They halted their steps three metres away from the chair, then paid their respects. “Gongzi, we have returned.”

“How is the situation?”

The voice of this noble young master was dainty, as if it was a stretched out steel wire. There was a strange feeling to it that was very hard to describe.

The young man holding the fan that was known as the [Painting fan] respectfully replied: “Reporting back to Gongzi, everything is as you have calculated. Ye Qingyu really is a person who only knows how to be brash and ferocious. This morning, he really acted to kill sixty or more of the experts of the Jianghu. His methods were extremely vicious.....According to your instructions, we have also hiddenly lit a significant number of flames for him. I believe that in the coming days, Ye Qingyu will be overwhelmingly attacked by many Jianghu experts. At that point, perhaps we can implicate more higher ups of the Youyan army. The situation will become more and more chaotic.”

“No matter whether the army wants to protect Ye Qingyu or sacrifice him to quell the rage of the sects, this is a huge strike against the Youyan army. Then our actions will become much more convenient.” The person known as the [Golden jade] lowered his head respectfully and said,

“Gongzi has missed nothing in his plans. The manipulative power of the Jianghu, is not something the brutes of the army can guess at..... Young master, your strategy really is profound.”

The lip of the noble young master reclining back curled back.

“This is still not enough. The muddier the waters the better, the more chaotic the situation, the better.” His hand moved, and a piece of white paper floated before the two people. “Bring some people to take action against the experts of the sects on this list. Especially the little sects known to be righteous sects. I hear that they are preparing to follow Ye Qingyu’s rules. Haha, if their disciples were killed by Ye Qingyu, would those stubborn old fellows still act so obediently?”

[Painting fan] received the piece of paper. Looking at the names of the people of several sects as well as some solitary experts, he was faintly shocked.

Young master wanted to take action against some of these people?

Although they were not people of the three sects and three schools, the top six sects, but they were still a significant force.....It seems like young master was really going to act without restraint. However they were not directly confronting with these people. If they took action in secret, the problem was not great.

The [Golden jade], listening, seemed to have suddenly thought of something. He could not help but open his mouth, “Reporting back to Gongzi, the females disciples of the immortal voice valley has already arrived to Youyan Pass. Haha, these pure virgin and conceited female

experts can sell for a high price on the black market. It is unknown just how many people wants to take their virginity, and unknown how many people admire and want to pursue them. If they were sullied, and there are traces of Ye Qingyu left at the scene of the crime, this little Marquis would not be able to talk his way out of this no matter how many mouths he has.....”

On the chair.

The eyes of the noble young master opened wide, a flash of bright light flitting past.

[Golden Jade] was shocked by this.

But there was a faint smile on the face of the noble young master. Nodding his head he spoke, “Very good, this proposal is very good..... that’s right, love, just how perfect it is. I hear it can make people do ridiculous actions.....go and do it, it is also good if the immortal voice valley is destroyed. Hahaha!”

The two person hearing this were instantly overjoyed.

To take action against the immortal voice valley was definitely a mission they could benefit from. Thinking of the beauty of the female experts of the immortal voice valley, and that they could play with them as they please.....the bones of the two were about to go soft.

A gust of wind blew past.

The plum pink blossoms on the tree of the courtyard fell and scattered on the ground.

The [Painting fan] instinctively reached out to grabbed at a swathe of plum blossoms. But the moment it entered into his hand, there was a chill in his hands. Then these plum blossoms disappeared without any signs from his palm.

“These are not plum blossoms? It is.....snowflakes?”

His heart was faintly shocked.

There were zero clouds in the skies. The season had already passed, why would there still be snow?

At this time, the noble young master lazily reclining on the chair, his complexion abruptly changed. He immediately stood up, swiping his long sleeve through the air. A burst of strong wind surged, blowing away the pink and white flowers out. The originally lazy atmosphere completely disappeared, his entire person becoming sharp. His eyes like blades, he coldly said: “There is an expert.....Just what venerable expert has arrived, why have you not notified me in advance so I can properly receive you?”

The hearts of the [Painting fan] and [Golden jade] fiercely thumped.

There was an expert that had arrived.

For them not to have sense the slightest trace of his presence.

They could only hear a voice sound out within the courtyard.

“A bunch of flies that plots and scheme, staying here to plan how to act against other. Shameless.....Haha, receive my arrival? Are you fit to do so?”

As they followed along to the voice's origin

[Painting fan] and [Golden jade] had a look, and instantly were indescribably shocked.

They could see someone sitting above the roof of the guesthouse. There was a jar of coarse alcohol in front of him. Properly, he slapped away the mud used to seal the jar, opening the lid and drank a gulp of alcohol. Like an emperor attending the morning court, he looked down from an high position at everyone on the rear courtyard.

Ye Qingyu?

For it to be Ye Qingyu!

Both the [Painting fan] as well as the [Golden jade] could not believe in their eyes?!

This.....how could he be here?

How did he discover this place?

The hearts of the two instantly went icy cold.

“You are....Marquis Ye?” After the noble young master was slightly shocked , a smile appeared on his face. “Marquis Ye’s great name, is like thunder piercing the ears. I had never imagined I would experience your prescence toda, the rumours indeed do your justice. I am the [Five Poison Gongzi] of the Five poison school, I pay my espects to Marquis Ye. The wind is chilly on the top of the building, how about Marquis Ye comes down and meets with me?”

“Is there meaning in saying such fart like words?” Ye Qingyu said mockingly. “Furthermore, you type of maggots that live in the dark and gloom, just what right do you have to have a meeting with me? I think that the five poison sect doesn’t want to exist anymore. A dog fart like third class school, to dare interfere with the great business of the Empire, not knowing your own strength. I really wonder where does your pitiful strength comes from? A group of ants really dare of plot and subvert matters of the Empire. It seems the sects of the Empire has really been left with nothing to do for far too long. It’s time for them to be tidied up. For such a poisonous weed like you, it should be plucked out as soon as possible!”

-----

1. a son of privilege; an old-fashioned term for the son of a wealthy person, a polite expression when referring to someone’s else’s son. ↵

## Chapter 218 – Ice tombstone

---

The complexion of the Five poisons gongzi rapidly changed.

He did not imagine that Ye Qingyu would be too lazy to even feign the slightest bit of civility. The moment he opened his mouth, he exhibited the most naked killing intent.

He suddenly felt that his judgement and evaluation of Ye Qingyu was somewhat not right.

“Marquis Ye why force things into a corner. We just came here to add our strength to the great plan to fight back against the demons.....” The Five poison gongzi smiled faintly. He was about to say something more and delay things a little longer.

But—

“So many useless words. Your death will be the greatest way in which you can contribute to the plan to resist against the demons.”

Ye Qingyu’s hand suddenly moved like lightning, striking at the coarse jar of alcohol in front of him.

The wine jar spun and flew out, shooting directly towards the Five poison gongzi.

“Gongzi, lets attack him.”

“What are we afraid of him for?”

[Painting fan] and [Golden jade] roared with rage as they charged forward. [Painting fan] used the fan in his hands while the other blocked in front of the Five poison Gongzi, wanting to repel the incoming jar of wine backwards.

But—

Boom!

As the hands of the two contacted this jar of wine, with a boom, this jar of wine suddenly exploded.

Within the strong alcohol, there was the extreme cold yuan qi contained within. The alcohol was instantly frozen within the air, transforming into sharp ice protrusions that wew like steel blades or razor sharp swords that flew in a deadly fashion throughout the air. With sounds like the release of arrows, it was as if there were millions of arrows that formed a rainstorm shooting down at the rear courtyard. This sharp whistling sound, unendingly sounded in one's ears.

Both [Painting fan] and [Golden jade] had not estimated that such a thing would occur.

Due to their unpreparedness, both of them was instantly stabbed and pierced through, transforming into two gigantic ice crystal



hedgehogs.....

“Ahhh.....”

Both of the tragically screamed.

“Die!”

The complexion of the Five poison Gongzi fiercely changed.

He quickly retreated, using the cloak at his back to block the incoming projectiles. His yuan power was activated to the extreme, and it surged fully into the cloak. In this panicked activation, the cloak was like a black steel shield that blocked in front of him. There was the continuous sounds of clang after clang as there were constantly sharp ice crystal swords that struck on the cloak. This humongous power, made the arm of the Five poison gongzi go numb, forced to take step after step backwards and leaving clear and distinct footprints on the ground.....

“How is this possible?”

The heart of the Five poison Gongzi was fiercely shaken.

Just how was it possible for Ye Qingyu’s strength to be so terrifying.

Was it not said that his strength, even at its very greatest — according to the battle with the head of the Supply department Zhang San, was it not only at the forty Spirit springs? He with the fifty Spirit springs of

cultivation was fiercely suppressed by him, and he was showing signs that he could not withstand this fierce onslaught anymore.

Ding!Ding!Ding!

The four beautiful female servants behind him had a very quick reaction speed. All of them unsheathed the swords at their waist, their swords dancing in the air to block the ice crystal projectiles.

The strength of these four girls, was not at all any weaker than the [Painting fan] and the [Golden jade]. The majority of the ice crystals made from alcohol were sent flying back. But there were a minority that passed through their sword screen, slicing apart their skin. On their white dresses, fresh blood seeped out.....

Ye Qingyu's explosive attack had a frightening penetrative attacking power.

“Go, kill him.”

Five poison Gongzi waved his hand.

The four injured female servants madly activated their yuan power, rushing towards Ye Qingyu situated at the roof of the building.

“Hahaha.....not even knowing your own strength. [Banner of Heaven and Earth]!”

Ye Qingyu laughed loudly, a silver spear suddenly appearing in his hands. With a swipe and a flash, it disappeared from his hands, and at the same time, another silver spear appeared. His wrist flicked out, the light of the spear like a torrential rainstorm. With a leap, his figure leapt out like a ferocious dragon, like a bolt of lightning, directly descending rapidly towards the courtyard.

“Fierce dragon pierce!”

The two spears attracted each other, and Ye Qingyu directly flew through the air and struck the bodies of the four female servants.

It was as if a mountain had struck a grass plain.

“Ai.....”

“Ai.....”

The four servant girls were struck flying, the swords in their hand shattering into inch sized pieces. Fresh blood jetted out from their mouths, falling to the ground and fainting.

At this time, Five poison gongzi felt a chill. His body involuntarily leant to one side, and nearly at the same time, the silver spear that had left Ye Qingyu's hands, descended from the skies, like divine punishment from a deity. It embedded next to him, and the chilling cold pierced into their bones, causing half of his body to go numb.....

Ye Qingyu's atmosphere was like a Fiendgod descending. After

knocking the four servant girls away, he went directly towards him and was already before him.

This entire process, was like lightning flashing. It was so fast one could not react.

The four consecutive moves of the golden armoured king.

Today, when these four moves were performed in Ye Qingyu's hands, it was many many times more powerful than in the past. Once the air fluctuation was formed, it was like the surge of a long river, was like the destruction of the stars. It utterly did not give anyone any time to breath.

The power of the five poison gongzi was not low, and his battle experience was also extremely rich. But at this moment, his spirit was fiercely shaken, he could not raise any will to resist. It was as if his soul had been destroyed by this strike. Rapidly using a secret escaping technique, he wanted to depart from here. The next instant, he appeared twenty metres away from his original location.

He wanted to widen the distance, and use his poison arts.

However, Ye Qingyu would not give him the time at all.

“Heaven rends and Earth destroys!”

Ye Qingyu shouted, his figure suddenly rising. In a flash, he had already reached hundreds of metres in the air, then his figure quivered. Shooting down like a bolt of lighting, he was like a falling meteor. Sparks

were occurring around his body and the glow of fire encircling around him. His qi had locked onto the five poison gongzi, striking at him.

“What is.....this battle technique?”

The Five poison Gongzi suddenly felt the storm like winds blowing at him, as if a mountain was pressing him down. His body was locked down by qi, as if his body was immobilised by a curse. He could not move at all. And before he could react, with a boom, like lightning crashing onto the ground, the earth violently shook and screamed. Dust rose to the skies, and the earth was broken apart, layer after layer cracking upwards. It was as if even the underground lava, was about to explode.

This guesthouse, instantly transformed into rubble.

A crater tens of metres large, instantly appeared.

The terrifying yuan qi air fluctuations that was like a gale was fluctuating, forming a nearly sealed killing space.

“Pok.....” A jet of blood spurted from the mouth of the Five poison Gongzi.

This strike made him feel as if all the organs in his chest had turned into meat mince. A hard to describe fear completely filled his heart.

Just what kind of move was this?

Just what sort of battle technique was this?

This was not a power that should belong to a human.

This Ye Qingyu was completely like a battle beast.

Escape!

In an instant, his will to fight was broken. He performed his escaping technique, wanting to leave.

But the surrounding yuan qi airu currents, knocked him back.

Not only the terrain had changed, he was also imprisoned by energy.

“Die!”

Ye Qingyu’s voice, sounded in the Five poison Gongzi’s ears.

In his hand, the light of the sword appear again.

The silver spear that he had casually taken from the martial stores of the White Horse tower had long broken apart, not able to withstand the power of the last strike of the four moves of the golden armoured king. The Little Shang sword appeared at the centre of his hand, his yuan power activating. His inner yuan flowed according to a strange rhythm, the sword held in both hands, fluctuating with white light. The Little

Shang sword fiercely pierced towards the ground.

Judgement!

The last move of the Unmatched peerless warrior.

A gigantic silver sword, as if it was summoned by Ye Qingyu, appeared from the heavens.

This terrifying sword light destroyed all in its path. Bringing with it an aura of a deity giving final judgement to all lifeform, a holy and pure sword qi emanated throughout the air. Before the Five poison Gongzi could react, this sword light tens of metres long entered into his temple, piercing into his body and striking onto the Earth!

A short period of silence.

This mysterious energy was still fluctuating, then the air fiercely constricted.

The instant it constructed, there was a humongous bang. A silver light circle, with the sword of light at the centre, began spreading towards all directions. Dust shooting to the air, even the walls of the other architecture of the inn was transformed into powder.....

Ye Qingyu's black hair fluted in the air, his white robes flapping. Holding the Little Shang sword, he stood alone.

This terrifying force annihilated everything between heaven and Earth.

The dust danced, like flowing fire, as if it was sighing at the loss of life.

Opposite.

The five poison Ghongzi used yuan power to silently stand, terror and despair on his face.

On his entire body, there was only blood at the corner of his mouth, without any injuries at all. It seemed as if he was entire unharmed.

But a gust of wind came over.

Pok!

As if it was extinguishing a fire, his figure, suddenly shattered with a explosion. It transformed into countless tiny dust and ashes, floating into the surrounding earth.

The surroundings were already a mess.

The terrifying destructive power of the [Heaven rends and Earth destroys] as well as the judgment of the sword, had completely transformed the guesthouse that occupied ten acres of land, into a wasteland.



But the land outside the guesthouse as well as the other architectures, was not harmed in the slightest..

Within the rear courtyard, there was a peach tree that was still growing in this wasteland. It was not affected by the destructive power of this battle.

This was Ye Qingyu's intention.

He came to under this peach tree. Thinking for a bit, ice cold qi came from his palm, ice crystal forming in an instant. A half a metre wide, five or six metre tall ice pillar was born in three or four breaths time. It was like a ice crystal tombstone had formed to stand beside this peach tree.

The Little Shang sword in Ye Qingyu's left hand was like a pen. With scratching sounds, he left characters etched onto the ice crystal tombstone.

“The punishment is death for disturbing Youyan! Thus Ye Qingyu has killed the Five poison Gongzi here.”

After finishing inscribing these words, Ye Qingyu smiled lightly. Stowing away the autumn water like sword, he turned and left.

Away from the guesthouse.

The female and male that seemed like cooks, were shivering within the wasteland. Terror caused them to feel unrest.

If they had not received the prior notification of the white robed youth, and escaped from the guesthouse, they would have long transformed into meat paste within the wasteland of this inn. Heavens, just what level of experts had done battle, this was far too terrifying.

.....

Twenty breaths later.

Numerous figures, broke through the air. Rushing from far away, they came outside the guesthouse.

What followed after was the surrounding patrols of the Youyan army.

“What has occurred?”

The people surrounding from far away, looked curiously at this destructive rubble.

After such a fierce battle, the attention of all sorts of forces had been attracted.

There were experts from the top sects, the officers from the army. These people had all been shaken by the bizarre and powerful fluctuations from this battle. They came here to investigate. For such a large scale battle, it was the first time this had occurred within Youyan Pass. The scraps of yuan qi still remaining in the air, was still enough to make one feel fear.

“Could it be that there is someone from the Jianghu still inciting trouble?”

“Someone has been killed, who is it ?”

“Quickly look, there is an ice tombstone here.”

Several figures appeared at the center of the wasteland. A five or six metre tall ice tombstone, stood alone.

On the tombstone, characters could clearly be seen. Like a mighty dragon dancing. A ominous killing intent, was as if it was about to escape from this tombstone.

Seeing this, the complexion of everyone changed.

## Chapter 219 – This is Youyan Pass

---

On the ice tombstone, there were words, that was like as if it was etched using a steel hook. Every stroke of the characters had an ominous killing intent that shot out.

The experts of the military that had rushed here had relaxed expressions after being taken aback at reading the characters on the ice tombstone.

They originally thought it was the people of the sects causing trouble here and that it would be troublesome for them to maintain order. But they had not thought it was the Marquis Ye that was all the rage who had acted. After connecting this incident with all the information this morning, it seemed like that Ye Qingyu really wanted to act against the people of the sects with the force of thunder.

Although the experts of the army had never heard of the Five poison gongzi before, but to have been targeted by Marquis Ye , it was most likely that he was not a good person anyway. He most likely deserved his death.

These days there were many people that had arrived from the sects. They said that had came to provide aid, but had caused the entire Youyan Pass to fall into chaos. There were many military officers who could not bear to watch this, but as a result of the strict military order ,they had no way of retaliating.

After hearing about the actions of Marquis Ye today, and how he had

slaughtered the people of the Jianghu in rage, countless soldiers and officers had jumped up with excitement.

Everyone felt, that the way Marquis Ye did things was thunderous and great. No wonder he came from the military.

This was the true style of a soldier.

Disregarding whether he was right or wrong in this matter, the large majority of the army stood on the side of Marquis Ye. From the perspective of their emotions, they entirely supported Ye Qingyu.

But the complexions of the experts of the sects that came here after hearing the news completely changed after seeing this tombstone.

“What Five poison gongzi has died?”

“Even the five poison gongzi has been killed?”“

“This.....according to the rumours, does the Five poison Gongzi not have a significant background, and is someone of the Empire? How could.....how could he be killed by Ye Qingyu.

“In this half a day, Ye Qingyu has already killed near a hundred people from the sects. He is completely a killing demon....this is too exaggerated....in these days, the five poison gongzi has not done anything in Youyan Pass. Why has even he suffered under the cruel hands of Ye Qingyu?”

“Quickly return and report this back to senior brother Qiushui.....”

The people that had first arrived were the experts of the sects. Their strengths were not low, and they could be counted as significant people. After their shock, they felt wave after wave of anger. As the saying goes, where they were seated determined what their attitude would be. Today, near a hundred Jianghu people had died. As someone belonging to this group, they naturally felt distress.

“The military will have to give an accounting for this matter.” An elder that came from the Deer cauldron sect said furiously. In front of all the officers, he pointed at the ice tombstone. “This murderous demon Ye Qingyu, in just half a day, have slaughtered near a hundred people of the Jianghu. His cruel methods, utterly causes one to shiver. The military will have to give an explanation for his actions.”

“That’s right. This cannot go on any longer. Will he only give up once have killed everyone from Jianghu?”

“For such a butcher, just what merits does he have that he is able to gain such a heroic military position?”

“For such a butcher to rise to the position of Marquis, is this a joke of the army?”

The experts of the sects, all began adding to the resentment.

On the side of the military, the complexion of everyone changed.

The person with the highest military rank was a middle aged military warfare officer. Hearing these words, he gave a glance and a cold smile to the people of the Jianghu. “This is Youyan Pass. This is the frontier that the Empire has constructed one tile and one brick at the time on the icy mountains. This is not the mountains of your sects. In this place, the Youyan army only has answer and account themselves to the Empire. To give an accounting to you people? Everyone, I think you may have overestimated yourselves. Even if your patriarch themselves came, even they do not have the requirements to make the Youyan army give an accounting of themselves!”

“You....”

The elder of the Deer cauldron sect was frozen wit rage.

The other experts of the sects were also burning with anger.

No one thought that the stance of the army would be so hard.

The middle aged officer had disdain and contempt on his face.

“As for the matter of Marquis Ye’s title, this is the bestowalment that came from the imperial court as well as the military department. For you to dare question this is a great crime. Not knowing how high the heavens are or how deep the earth is, you came here to speak nonsense. Marquis Ye has the position of the patrolling sword envoy of the Youyan Pass with a special authority. Even if he killed the officers of the Empire, this is within his remit. Only thorough the permission of the Pass Lord’s residence can he be punished in any way. You bunch of people, to come here and

ask for an explanation, and to even call Marquis Ye a murderous demon? In light that this is your first offence, I will not not hold you accountable. But if you continue, we will arrest you, and send you to the military prisons and make your patriarchs personally come and collect you people.”

This speech, was final as steel. His position was as hard and as resolute as could be.

The anger of the experts of the sects was like a raging thunderstorm, but there was nothing they could say.

The face of the elder of the Deer cauldron sect was like a pig’s liver, but he did not dare say anything.

Apart from feeling rage, these people could not help but feel trepidation. Who would have thought that the position of Ye Qingyu in the army would be so much greater than their imagination. Further, what made them both fearful and angry, was once the stance of the army turned hard, for the people of the sects that had always thought they were above other people, they possessed no way of retaliating against their opponent.

“Everyone, remember my words today. I don’t want to repeat it a second time.” After the middle aged officer had finished, he spoke to the comrades next to him. “Let’s go. Accompany the chefs and servers of the inn for medical aid and for them to report this case. Disperse the crowds outside. Right now the issue that the Youyan army is most concerned with is the Springtime offence, and fighting back against the demon race. We cannot make a big deal out of nothing.”



“Yes, superior.”

“That’s right, our time is so valuable. How can we waste our time on such tiny matters.....”

“Hahahaha.....”

The military officers replied, all laughing. They deliberately said such words to anger the people of the sects who were not providing assistance in any way at all.

These people directly left. The soldiers in patrol at the outside to protect the scene, also left as soon as possible.

The five or six experts of the sects left behind, was so angry that they nearly ascended to the heavens. Flames nearly began spitting out from their noses.

Especially the elder of the Deer cauldron sect. His status was high and noble, and he was always respected when he travelled through the Jianghu. He had been accustomed to being high up and respected. To think that he would be scolded by a military officer he did not regard as important at all. He was about to be driven crazy with fury!

“Hmph, this bunch of damn military brutes.” With a wave of his hand, a surge of yuan qi exploded against the ground, causing rocks and boulders to crumble. Looking at the backs of the crowd of military people, he snarled fiercely: “I will remember this bunch of people that don’t

know death. To dare mock the people of the sects like so, don't let me find an opportunity. Otherwise, I will definitely make them taste my methods."

Before had finished.

"Elder Yan, calm yourself and watch what you say."

A calm and authoritative voice suddenly sounded.

Everyone only felt a blur across a vision, when a young man with bronze skin appeared ten metres away. This young man had a yellow coloured short hair, approximately two fingers long. He wore tight fitting clothes, nearly two metres high, muscles bulging. It was as if he was smelted from metal, the frightening strength in his body, made everyone feel a dreadful power.

"Holy child!"

The elder of the Deer cauldron sect was shocked, then quickly rushed to pay his respects.

The complexion of the other people of the sects, also turned respectful.

This young man with muscles like that of a raging dragon, was the holy child, Wang Yifeng, of the Deer cauldron sect.

The Deer cauldron sect was one of the top six sects in the Snow

Empire,. They had deep foundations, and were exceptional powerful. Their history had already existed for thousands of years, even longer than the Snow Empire. There had once been extreme experts that had come out from this sect. In these hundred of years, they had acted in a concealed manner but their strength could not be disregarded at all. This young man called Wang Yifeng, ever since appearing ten years ago, was known as a little martial lunatic. He had challenged over a thousand experts of the small and large sects in the Snow Empire, and had never suffered a defeat. He was publicly acknowledged as one of the ten hidden dragons in Heaven Wasteland domain. He was recognised by the elders of the martial world as one of the people with the possibility of becoming an extreme level expert.

Elder Yan was the elder of the Deer cauldron sect, possessing a certain level of power. But facing a genius that had been recognized internally as the future patriarch of the Deer cauldron sect, he did not dare show the slightest of disrespect. He had the attitude of a complete subordinate, his manner exceedingly respectful.

“Who would have thought holy child you would come personally. It’s a pity that the Five poison gongzi is already dead, and the murderer Ye Qingyu has also left.”

Elder Yan said with regret.

The holy child of the Deer Cauldron waved his hand, not saying anything. Coming before the ice tomb, he extended his hand to lightly touch the ice tombstone, as if sensing something. Coming to the centre of the previous battle, he crouched down, pressing his palm against the ground with his eyes faintly closed, sensing something.....

“A direct and explosive battle style!”

There was a trace of surprise on the face of the holy child. He rose and walked several more steps surveying the traces from the battle in the surroundings.

His expression was relaxed at the start.

But as he observed more and more, he began to grow more and more surprised.

Then his expression turned more and more serious.

The heart of the Elder Yan seeing this scene was shocked.

A short while later.

The holy child waves his hands, his gaze sweeping across the figures of Elder Ya and the others. “This Ye Qingyu is not simple. The battle techniques he used has the might of the Fiendgods contained within. It is not martial arts belonging to humans. Powerful and strange.....En, what is the strength of the Five poison Gongzi?”

“The cultivation strength of the Five poison Gongzi is roughly at the fifty spirit springs level. He can be counted as a powerful expert. But his most fearsome attribute, is that he knows how to use poison. His poison arts could be counted as divine, one cannot defend against it. Even experts at the sixty or seventy Spiritsprings level have been affected by his poison before. This person is not easy to handle. ” A person of the sects

explained about the Five poison Gongzi in detail, respectfully answering the question.

“Poison arts belong to the minor way. But it is comparatively hard to handle. In this battle, he did not have any chance to use his poison arts from start to finish. He was directly killed.....Haha, a direct battle. To make a person famous for his poison arts to not even have the chance to use poison.....this Ye Qingyu.” The holy child thought for a while, saying “Elder Yan, you people are not the opponent of this person. In the future, do not confront him directly.

“But according to the rumours, the power of this Ye Qingyu is only at the forty Spirit springs. I.....” Elder Yan said subconsciously.

The holy child of the Deer cauldron sect gave him a glance.

Elder Yan instantly realised he had misspoken, his heart beginning to thump. Rushing to lower his head and give his apologies, “Thank you for the reminder. Your subordinate I will definitely remember this.”

## Chapter 220 – Flowing Shadow Kill

---

“The holy child of the Deer cauldron sect?”

There was a meaningful expression on Ye Qingyu’s face.

In an inn several miles away, through the images provided by the [Sentry guard], he could clearly observe everything that occurred within the rubble of the inn. This was due to after he had killed Five Poison Gongzi, he had not only left an ice tombstone behind but he had also taken out a [Sentry guard] from the [Titled Fiendgod chart]. This was used to observe everything that would occur afterwards on the wasteland.

Today he had killed near a hundred people from the Jianghu. This was partly to force those martial artists who did bad deeds as they pleased into line. The other reason, was that he did this to scout ahead.

This was only the beginning.

Ye Qingyu wanted to figure out the reactions of all the different forces.

This morning, Mister Liu had handed a jade scroll to him. Ye Qingyu realised that the Pass Lord’s residence was supporting him, because the day before he had already said he wanted information regarding all the sects. It was abundantly clear what he wanted and what he was going to do. The fact that Mister Liu was willing to give him such information, demonstrated that he was not against Ye Qingyu’s actions.

There were many times, that the Pass Lord's residence would not openly demonstrate their support. They would use some hidden actions, that clever people would very naturally understand.

Ye Qingyu unquestionably was that kind of clever person.

But as to whether this kind of support had gone through Lu Zhaoge's approval was unclear to Ye Qingyu right now.

The reason he had left a [Sentry guard] behind in the destroyed guesthouse, was because Ye Qingyu knew after Five Poison Gongzi had died, it would definitely alarm the true experts of the sects leading them to investigate. Although the five poison sect was not within the three sects and three schools, it was still exceedingly famous. It was much stronger than the Xuan sect that he had casually destroyed.

Ye Qingyu wanted to see, just what kind of people would care about this matter.

Furthermore, according to some information Mister Liu had provided, he could vaguely conclude that the Five Poison sect was related to the official with the greatest power in the Empire, the Right Minister. The Right Minister was surnamed Lin, and so was the Five Poison Gongzi. The relationship between them was even more intricate. Once Five Poison Gongzi was killed, the reaction of the sects would turn even more acute.

From the current situation, Ye Qingyu's guess was right.

The Deer Cauldron sect was one of the top six sects. And the holy child of the Deer Cauldron sect was one of the famous geniuses within these top sects. He was one of the strongest of the newest generation, and was not weaker in the least when compared to Li Qiushui of the Crepe Myrtle sect. His appearance, already indicated too many problems.

This was the first time Ye Qingyu had seen a top genius of the three sects and three schools.

“Very strong.”

Ye Qingyu quickly made an evaluation in his heart.

Even if it was through the [Sentry guard], and there were several kilometres between him and the holy child, Ye Qingyu still felt a pressure from the images in his consciousness. After a slight comparison, Ye Qingyu knew, that the he today, was not the opponent of this person. Even though he had many hidden cards up his sleeve, but as the holy child of a top level sect, there were definitely more hidden cards up the sleeve of Wang Yifeng. One must never underestimate the resources a top level sect possessed.

“It seems like there is still a considerable difference between me and the super geniuses of the true top sects.”

Ye Qingyu’s heart became wary.

.....



.....

“En?”

There was suddenly a puzzled expression on the face of the holy child of the Deer Cauldron sect.

The elder Yan and the others were nonplussed. They did not know what had occurred, and did not dare voice their questions out loud.

“Do you sense, that we seem to under the surveillance of something?” The gaze of the holy child of the Deer Cauldron sect was like lightning. He swept inch by inch over his surroundings, his expression becoming increasingly strange. “There is some item that is observing our every move and action.”

“Ah?” Elder Yan was shocked, then quickly replied. “This...is not possible. This piece of broken land has already been checked over by me. There are no the traces of any formations left behind, could it be that there is an expert hiding and observing us?”

“No, no it’s not.” The holy child sensed for another period of time, becoming increasingly sure on his judgement. “This is not a surveillance formation, it is some other item.....It should be Ye Qingyu who has left it behind. The Leaf of Youyan is somewhat capable. However.....”

As he spoke to here, both his eyes opened. Suddenly his hand lifted, a little cauldron struck out along with his fist.

Boom!

There was a swathe of land ten metres away that was already in a wasteland like state. Through this strike, a gigantic crater was explosively created.

But apart from the crushed rocks and ground, there was nothing else that had appeared.

But the holy child of the Deer Cauldron sect continued to use his senses.

“This is right, that type of sensation has disappeared!”

The holy child said thoughtfully, his figure flashing. He disappeared from where he was.

Elder Yan and the others, stayed where they were with shock on their faces. They stared at each other, speechless.

.....

.....

“I’ve been discovered?”

The scenes in his consciousness disappeared, turning black.

Ye Qingyu was shocked.

The last scene was of the holy child of the Deer Cauldron sect punching out.

The place where he struck, was namely the location where Ye Qingyu had left behind the [Sentry guard].

The [Sentry guard] was one of the bizarre abilities of the ancient bronze book. It was incomparably mysterious, and after it was put into place, it would maintain a peculiar invisible state. Apart from Ye Qingyu, there was no one who could detect its existence. This was well tested, but this time, not only could the holy child detect the presence of the [Sentry guard], he could also detect its approximate location. He even used strong yuan qi, to directly destroy it.....

Very frightening senses.

“It seems like I cannot underestimate this group of Jianghu people.

Ye Qingyu’s heart shivered slightly.

To want to suppress the people of the Jianghu, was absolutely not a simple matter.

He instantly realised, the great meeting between the sects of the Jianghu a month later, would become the true focal point.

There was still a month of time for Ye Qingyu to train.

To really want to suppress these arrogant and daring Jianghu people, and to control the situation, he would need to show himself on the true battlefield – the meeting of the sects. Only through this stage, could a decisive change be made. As long as he trampled the so called geniuses of the sects that were so high up beneath his feet, only then could he truly suppress the spirit of the Jianghu people.

With Ye Qingyu's bloody methods right now, it could only at the most make those fellows lower their heads.

For the genius of the Crepe Myrtle sect, Li Qiushui, to give him an invitation was namely a good opportunity. At first Ye Qingyu was somewhat hesitant, but from the situation right now, he must go.

If he did not attend, then the situation and aura he had painstakingly crafted would most likely instantly collapse. The threat that he was to those Jianghu people, would disperse like smoke and clouds, everything wasted. Even the Youyan army would most likely withdraw their support of Ye Qingyu.

Ye Qingyu knew very clearly that he was walking on a steel wire.

Only by maintaining his dominant position onwards, could he truly pierce the situation with his sword.

“Damn, I wasted so much time and effort and took so many inhuman

risks. And in the end, I did it for the Youyan army and the Empire. Do you think I have an illness, to place myself in such a dangerous situation.”

Ye Qingyu cursed at himself in his heart.

But the reason he did this, was to give himself more pressure.

A martial expert, could only rapidly increase in power through huge external pressure. Only by obtaining a greater strength, and a deeper cultivation, could he truly provide aid to Song Xiaojun. Only through this could he obtain the chance to enter the Sacrificial altar of the Empire, and uncover the mystery his father had left behind before dying.

.....

Returning to White Horse tower.

Bai Yuanxing had already brought Jin Ling'er back, finishing their affairs in the military camp.

As for the evaluation of the little fellow's talent and potential, the results were already out.

After Ye Qingyu had seen the scroll of evaluation from the Vanguard, he was slightly taken aback.

“Upper class foundation, Asura martial killing heart, innate shadow

talent? Recommended to raise as a kamikaze warrior.....” Ye Qingyu carefully read over and over again this evaluation scroll. He could not help but turn his head to glance at this little child, feeling extremely surprised. Who would have thought that this little child, would have such a rare attribute as his talent.”

This world had the five elements as its foundation. Apart from the five elements, other elements were all rare attributes.

Normally speaking, the five elements formed over eighty percent of the energies of this world. Therefore the energies highest in concentration in this world were the five elements. As a result, the fact that lifeforms in this world would possess attributes of the five elements was something very commonly seen. Even the ice attribute of Ye Qingyu, in reality belonged to a mutation of the Water element.

But for attributes like lightning, space, light and shadow, they belonged to the truly rare attributes outside of the five elements.

Of course, this was not testament to the fact of how powerful they were. It could only prove that they were rare.

No matter what the power, as long as one cultivated to the extreme, one could nearly become like a god.

“Out of the rare martial attributes, shadow is even more uncommon. It must be one out of a million. Who would have thought, Jin Ling’er would be this type of attribute.” Ye Qingyu could not help but give several more glances at Jin Ling’er.

However people possessing rare attributes were not easily raised, because cultivation techniques for these sorts of attributes were far too few.

Normally, the military would not spend too great an effort in raising and nourishing these types of martial experts. The first reason was because their effectiveness was hard to determine, and they would perhaps be useless in direct battle. Of course, apart from the special troops, there were some rare and mysterious sects, that specially cultivated such experts. But right now, Jin Ling'er possessed nothing. If he wanted to obtain the teachings of these sects, it was near an impossible matter. However.....

Ye Qingyu's heart suddenly thought of something.

He thought of several days before, when he broken through the twenty five spirit springs and what he had obtained. After the repayment of the ancient bronze book, there were new pages that could be read. Within the [Titled Fiendgod chart], he had seen another cultivation technique.

This was a cultivation technique specially for people with Shadow attributes, called the [Flowing Shadow Kill]. This was suitable for Jin Ling'er to cultivation in.

Originally when Ye Qingyu had saw this cultivation technique, he was slightly disappointed.原

Because this was purely a cultivation technique for an assassin. The contents of this technique were strange and twisted. Some of the methods used in training, were no different from the evil ways. It was not

the righteous martial path after all. This type of cultivation technique had a shocking killing power, but it was hard to truly reach the pinnacle with it.

Therefore Ye Qingyu had memorised this cultivation technique, and would occasionally mull it over, but he did not specially train in it.

Furthermore, Ye Qingyu was not of the Shadow attribute. He had never thought to use this cultivation technique, as his main cultivation method.

Who would have thought, several days later, there would be someone with the Shadow attribute appearing before him.

According to theory, Jin Ling'er should be the most suited person to train in the [Flowing Shadow Kill].

“Shadow attribute, upper class talent, and he is also of the Asura Killing Heart. The evaluation of the Vanguard is not wrong. For such a talent, he should be raised as a kamikaze warrior. But I do not need a kamikaze warrior by my side. If I raise Jin Ling'er as an assassin, perhaps this would not be too bad of a choice. But the cultivation technique [Floating Shadow kill], is somewhat evil.....”

Ye Qingyu was somewhat hesitant as he looked at the little fellow who was still four or five years old.

Even when Bai Yuanxing brought the little fellow to the rear courtyard to perform basic training exercises for the body, Ye Qingyu could not make his final decision.



He first must observe Jin Ling'er for a period of time, then go and find Ling'er's mother Huang Zhen to discuss this. Only then could he make his decision.

After all this decision, would very likely affect the martial path of Ling'er for the rest of his life.

As for Bai Yuanxing.....

Looking at the back of Bai Yuanxing, Ye Qingyu fell into deep thought.

For such a stubbornly loyal young man, Ye Qingyu wanted to raise him well. But, the problem was, Bai Yuanxing's martial talent was not as great as his ancestor and on the contrary was somewhat average. It was even somewhat below a normal person, making his cultivation speed slow. This meant that the achievements of his future would be limited.

This placed Ye Qingyu in a somewhat difficult position.

Until now, apart from the four moves of the unmatched warrior, the four moves of the golden armoured king, the Limitless Divine Way, Flowing Shadow Kill, and Heavenly Plants, there was not any other cultivation technique that had appeared. And these cultivation techniques were not suitable for Bai Yuanxing at all. At this moment, Ye Qingyu did not know how to raise this White Horse sword slave.

"I think I can only wait. I can only hope, that there will be a martial manual that is able to change someone's potential that will appear in the

[Titled Fiendgod chart].”

Ye Qingyu let out a sigh.

He returned to the quiet room of the fourth floor, continuing to cultivate.

But he had only just sat down, when there was once again acute pain appearing in his left palm.

That mysterious drop of blood, acted up once again.

## Chapter 221 – Forcefully refining the blood

---

Ye Qingyu knew, that within this strange blood, there were different kinds of energy that were ‘fighting’ once again.

In this period of time, this drop of blood would act up every day. The strange white power inside, the flame of darkness and another vast power would fight between the three of them constantly. All of them wanted to swallow and devour the other two. Every time they fought, they would cause great destruction to Ye Qingyu’s palm.

If not for the divine [Supreme Ice flame] suppressing these powers, Ye Qingyu would have long been completely annihilated by these three terrifying forces.

By relying on the [Supreme Ice Flame], Ye Qingyu constantly grinded these three forces down, wanting to drive them outside his body.

And after his painstaking efforts these days, the three powers contained within that droplet of blood were constantly weakened. Compared to what it once was, it was now slightly weaker.

At the same time, Ye Qingyu deepened his understanding of the [Supreme Ice flame].

Right now, he was already many times more familiar with controlling the [Supreme Ice Flame].

With a will of his heart, a spark of silver coloured fire appeared above the palm of his hand, encircling and burning around that droplet of blood.

Ye Qingyu sat in a meditative position, deep in thought.

“In these days, this droplet of blood is acting up more and more frequently. And it seems like every time, it is that vast energy that first instigates the battle....” Ye Qingyu had already begun to notice some patterns in these days.

This huge vast power, should be the original power of this drop of blood.

And the strange white power as well as the flames of darkness, were external powers that had arrived.

Right now, Ye Qingyu had already managed to guess at something.

In the battle that day, there were not many people who possessed such a level of power. After some thought, he could nearly confirm who the owner of this drop of blood was.

If Ye Qingyu's guess was not wrong, this drop of blood should have come from the War God of Youyan Pass, Lu Zhaoge.

Only in the blood of Lu Zhaoge, would there be such a vast and powerful martial energy held within.

That day, he had fallen into the trap of Yan Buhui and Song Xiaojun. He was first injured with the white bone dagger of Yan Buhui, then he was burnt by the flames of darkness of Song Xiaojun. It was very possible that his body would contain the power of that bone dagger as well as the power of the flames of darkness. That was exactly three types of power.

From the circumstantial information, this seems to fully confirm his guesses.

Although that drop of blood had left the body of Lu Zhaoge, but it still contained his martial cultivation and power. Therefore, it should possess some connection with Lu Zhaoge's body. The reason that this drop of blood was acting more and more frequently and acutely these days, should be because that Lu Zhaoge was attempting to use his own power to erase the external energies within his body.

But through Ye Qingyu's observation of this droplet of blood, it seemed that the process of Lu Zhaoge's recovery was not going so well.

"The reason Lu Zhaoge is rushing to treat his wounds is because of the springtime offensive of the Youyan army is like a drawn back arrow. It must be let loose. The time is nearer and nearer till the offensive. If his injuries do not heal by then, then the plan of the Youyan army will be destroyed by half. There will be no way for the springtime offensive to have its intended effect..."

Ye Qingyu stared outside through the window.

The direction of the Pass Lord's residence was covered by a swathe of

darkness.

After the battle that day, Lu Zhaoge had never appeared again.

The military had deliberately suppressed the rumours, but all sorts of rumours regarding Lu Zhaoge's injuries had already begun to spread.

If this continued on, this would be a heavy strike on the morale of the soldiers of the Youyan army.

In these years, Lu Zhaoge was a deity that was worshipped by the Youyan army. His words were like the law. It was namely that fact that there was a deity like instance, that the Youyan army could function in such unity and efficiency, like a steel plate. This was the power of his charisma and respect. But on some perspective, this was a double edged sword.

The previous Lu Zhaoge had a power that was near invincible. Therefore this double edged sword only hurt opponents and not himself.

But this time, Lu Zhaoge suffered an injury unexpectedly. And the other side of the double edged sword, finally showed itself.

Without exaggerating in the slightest, once Lu Zhaoge fell, the power of the Youyan army would fall by half at least.

The moonlight like water, shone from outside the window.

Ye Qingyu's concentrated, sitting on top of the prayer mat. The moonlight shone on his body, making it as if he was covered by a layer of white fabric.

He began to focus his entire attention on activating his yuan qi, activating the [Supreme Ice Flame] to once again forcefully use the Supreme Ice Flame to burn the strange powers contained within the drop of blood. Ye Qingyu wanted to do an experiment. If he was able to exterminate the strange powers in that drop of blood, then perhaps he had a method to help Lu Zhaoge recover from his injuries—at the very least, he could provide a second opinion on what to do.

Lu Zhaoge was the Battle God that stood and guarded the Northern borders of the Empire.

If he really fell, then the [Southern Incline legion] of the Snow ground demon court could really do what they had wished to do for generations. They would leave their dwellings towards the south, claiming the lands of the Snow Empire. At that time, there would be countless citizens that would fall into an Asura hell.

Time passed minute by second.

The silver [Supreme Ice Flame] began to crazily jump up and down on Ye Qingyu's palm.

Even its colour began to change. From a pale silver, it completely began to emit a dense radiance, as if it was a surging ball of quicksilver, releasing a dazzling splendour. It completely surrounded his palm.

And that strange droplet of blood, was agitated by the power of the [Supreme Ice Flame]. It formed into a three coloured ball of light, that also rose from Ye Qingyu's palm, beginning to rotate.

This did not represent, that this droplet of blood had been ejected from his body.

Previously when this apparition had appeared, Ye Qingyu also thought he had succeeded. But the instant he extinguished the [Supreme Ice Flame], this droplet of blood would once again enter back into Ye Qingyu's palm with no way of blocking its passage.

Ye Qingyu bit his teeth, concentrating the entirety of the [Supreme Ice Flame] into the centre of his left palm.

A radiance like quicksilver, countless rays of white light were like mad tentacles. It gave off a sensation of extreme evil and madness.

These white light were many and clustered, like an ominous dragon that was pushed to the brink. It spread out towards the surroundings, as if it wanted to grab hold of something, or perhaps it wanted to destroy something. Every strand of light was as if it had a life, emitting sinisterness, poison, decay, rotten, putrid aura and smell. One look was enough to cause one to have feelings of despair.....

“This should be the white coloured power. Extremely evil.”

Ye Qingyu looked at it with his eyes, activating the [Supreme Ice Flame] to burn these white strands of light.



There were constantly white strands of light being burned, but there were more and more white strands of light that that split from that drop of blood. It was as if there would never be an end.....

Activating the [Supreme Ice Flame], expended a lot of inner yuan.

Every time, Ye Qingyu would be in a state where he had completely expended all his inner yuan, and could not help but abandon taking things further.

But this time, Ye Qingyu used his full efforts.

From the [Cloud Pop cauldron] immersed within his Spirit Springs in his dantian, he took out a jade bottle. Opening it, he took a gulp, a drop of blue liquid falling into his mouth. The instant it entered into his throat, it turned into a vast yuan qi that entered throughout his body. It quickly replenished the expended inner yuan in Ye Qingyu's body..

This was the blood of the [Yuan Qi Giant].

This was one of the treasures that Ye Qingyu had obtained when he was still at White Deer academy in the [Boundary Canyon Battlefield].

The [Yuan Qi Giant] was a lifeform that had been be born from the gathering of the yuan qi in the boundary canyon battlefield. Its blood was the purest form of liquid yuan qi in the world. Once he drank a drop, it could unendingly replenish him with the purest inner yuan. Right now, Ye Qingyu was at the twenty five Spirit Springs cultivation level. He only

needed one drop, to instantly transform his body deprived of yuan qi into a body filled and stuff with yuan qi.

Yuan qi once again surged and flowed through Ye Qingyu's body.

Ye Qingyu bit his teeth, once again activating the [Supreme Ice Flame] to extinguish these strands of silver light.

There were three terrifying powers within that mysterious drop of blood.

These three types of energy devoured and fought each other , not allowing coexistence.

This time Ye Qingyu abandoned the idea of restraining the other two types of power, focusing solely on the strange white power. The [Supreme Ice Flame] was activated to its fullest, so much so that even Ye Qingyu could feel a coldness that seeped into his bones. But he bit his teeth, bitterly enduring it.

His inner yuan was madly being expended.

In but fifteen minutes time, his inner yuan was once again nearly expended.

Ye Qingyu did not hesitate in the slightest, drinking another drop of the [Yuan Qi Giant] blood.

His inner yuan was once again replenished.

This continued on like so.

Cycle after cycle.

Time passed minute by second.

The [Supreme Ice Flame] constantly extinguished those white strands, and there would constantly be new strands of white light born.

This was a very long and arduous fight.

Within the jade bottle, there was already very little blood of the [Yuan Qi Giant] left inside.

Ye Qingyu was also just about to reach his limits. He was able to sense an extreme fatigue, a sensation that he was about to faint. His temples ached, and his spirit was showing signs of breaking. To have continuously activated his inner yuan like so, expended a great deal of his concentration. His meridians and pressure points around his body were also somewhat swollen and painful. This long process of powerful surging inner yuan caused very evident after effects.

After ingesting the last drop of blue blood in the jade bottle inside him, Ye Qingyu made the final attempt.

It was also at this time, when suddenly an unexpected change occurred.

The white coloured light that came from the droplet of blood suddenly disappeared.

The originally multitude of white strands that were expanding endlessly disappeared in this instant. A white colour point of light was forced out from the droplet of blood, flickering with a bizarre radiance. And as for all those negative emotions, despair, decay, and putridness, these auras had completely disappeared. The white coloured light flickered with a dream like pureness and brilliance.

“En? What has happened?”

This was a change completely out of Ye Qingyu’s expectations.

The droplet of blood turned from three colours into two.

The white had already disappeared.

But the white ball of light that had been forced out, just what was it?

If the strange white coloured power had been completely smothered, then should it not have disappeared entirely? Why was its aura and radiance completely different from before?

The aura of this white colour light was pure and holy, as if it was the purest unclaimed energy.

But Ye Qingyu did not dare to really absorb it.

Because previously the white coloured power had demonstrated that it was far too vicious and cunning.

Thinking for a bit, Ye Qingyu finally used the [Supreme Ice Flame] to envelop this ball of light.

This time he did not encounter the slightest shred of resistance. This ball of light completely immersed into the [Supreme Ice Flame].

Boom!

A silver flame, began exploding from Ye Qingyu's left palm.

## Chapter 222 – Six days of time

---

There was a display of fire and silver sparks.

A resplendent blossoming silver flower, appeared on the centre of Ye Qingyu's palm.

This was the strange apparition of the [Supreme Ice Flame].

“How is it.....so strong?”

Ye Qingyu's heart was utterly stunned.

Even when he had previously fully activated the [Supreme Ice Flame], it would at the most form a globe of silver light in his palm or perhaps it would form a paper thin light screen in front of him. But the [Supreme Ice Flame] right now, after it had immersed with that white ball of light, instantly expanded explosively. The concentration surged several times over. When he activated it, it was as if there was a gigantic firework exploding on top his palm, displaying lights that blinded himself.

The next instant, another change occurred.

Ye Qingyu was able to sense, an extremely powerful energy growing within his limbs.◦

It seemed to be the purest form of yuan qi energy. Like a mountain's

landslide, it appeared without any warning, and was even greater than the energy he had absorbed from the Origin crystal several days ago.

“This is.....an utterly powerful energy.....why is it.....within my body?”

Ye Qingyu was somewhat stunned.

“It seems to be.....an energy coming from the [Supreme Ice Flame]? What is happening?”

Ye Qingyu quickly discerned some of the reasons behind this.

But he no longer had the time to give thought to these matters.

Because this vast energy had already completely surged throughout his body. Ye Qingyu felt the meridians in his body, were like the bed of a river. In an instant, it had been completely drowned by river water greater than it could contain. There was wave after wave of sensations of tearing and swollenness. From his body, there were faint and light sounds of his body breaking apart.

Ye Qingyu felt that he was about to explode from the sudden influx of energy.

The power of this energy, had already far exceeded the limits of what his body could withstand.

Thankfully, to erase that strange white coloured power, Ye Qingyu had

already activated the [Supreme Ice Flame] at a very taxing level and he had already used the energy of the [Yuan Qi Giant] to constantly replenish the yuan qi in his body. The limits his body could withstand, had already expanded to a very high level. He was able to bear this great increase in energy.

Therefore Ye Qingyu did not explode from this powerful surge of power straight away.

His thoughts like lightning, Ye Qingyu quickly thought of a method to solve his predicament.

Right now what he needed to do, was to forget about everything else. He had to direct and absorb this energy.

And the best method to solve this surge of energy, was unquestionably to direct it to the desert world in his dantian, excavating new yuan qi Spirit Springs.

This was the same as last time when he used the Origin crystal to raise his own strength.

Using the nameless heart sutra, he placed the [Supreme Ice Flame] within the skies of his dantian world. Ye Qingyu directed this surge of energy that had suddenly came, into his dantian world through all the meridians throughout his body. Like the rivers returning to the sea, he attempted to excavate the eye of the Spring.

For Ye Qingyu, this was a perfect opportunity.



It was not worse in any way than once again absorbing the energy of a large piece of Origin crystal.

He closed his eyes, sitting in a meditative position on the prayer mat. There were two rays of white yuan qi, that when he breathed, would enter and constrict into his nose and mouth like a silver dragon. A powerful energy fluctuation encircled his entire body, as well as the twenty five yuan qi dragons. Snowflakes and ice crystals danced like spirits, forming a silver cold light barrier that protected him within.

For top level experts, when they cultivated, they did not need to set up any protective formations. Because the yuan qi in their body, would form a self-defense that rejected external forces.

Ye Qingyu was taking step after step towards becoming a top level expert.

Through the directions of his nameless heart sutra, this surge of pure and strong yuan, slowly became more and more obedient.

In the desert dantian world, there were yuan qi Springs that surged into the skies one after another like dragons. There was a thick concentration of yuan qi in the skies, and the gigantic yuan qi vortex constantly rotated, as if it was the signs a hurricane would descend. In an instant there were gale like winds and a torrent of rain, a storm madly descending. It passed by this desert world devoid of life. There were Spirit qi held within the raindrops, that slowly changed this death like world.

Ye Qingyu entered into a state where he forgot himself.

.....

In that entire day, Ye Qingyu did not leave that quiet room.

In the morning Mother Wu had prepared breakfast, but she only brought it outside of the quiet room. She did not knock and disturb Ye Qingyu.

When Mother Wu went back during the midday, the breakfast she had left at the door was completely cold.

And when she came during the evening, both meals were completely untouched. The cold aura emitting from the quiet room, had caused it to freeze solid.

The quiet room at the fourth floor of the White Horse tower were protected by defensive formations. For the cold qi to seep out to such an extent, one could discern that Ye Qingyu's cultivation was about to breakthrough and reach the next level.

The next morning, Bai Yuanxing also followed hesitantly along with Mother Wu to the room.

He stood at the door and stared for a while, somewhat hesitant. Then he directed that no one was to disturb Ye Qingyu.

Ye Qingyu had not yet come out by the afternoon of the second day.

Bai Yuanxing and Jin Ling'er came to the door yet again, but they did not see the appearance of Ye Qingyu. However they still did not knock, worried that they might disturb Ye Qingyu's cultivation at a crucial moment, and ruin his efforts.

But the problem was that Ye Qingyu had never remained in isolated training for such a long period of time. Adding to this, he had kill and targeted various people of the sects in these days. It could not help but cause Bai Yuanxing to be slightly worried, that those battles had caused Ye Qingyu to be injured. But after thinking carefully of the reaction of Ye Qingyu in those days, he did not seem like he was injured.

Bai Yuanxing was somewhat flustered.

This type of isolated training, continued until the fourth day.

Outside the quiet room on the fourth floor was already completely covered by a thick layer of ice. One could sense a terrifying chill on the stairs to the fourth floor, as if it could completely freeze one into pieces in an instant.

At this time, Bai Yuanxing and Mother Wu and the others, no longer dared to ascend to the fourth floor.

Bai Yuanxing had even went to the Vanguard to search for Wen Wan and Liu Zongyuan.

After the two had heard of this, they both came rushing over and were also shocked when they arrived at White Horse tower. After a period of observation, their worries were laid to rest and they told Bai Yuanxing and the others not to fret. Ye Qingyu's condition was very normal for someone about to breakthrough.

But this entire process, continued on for six days.

On the evening of the sixth day.

“Kacha!”

The doors to the quiet room, slowly opened.

Ye Qingyu finally stopped training.

He pushed open the door of the quiet room, walking out.

There was a bizarre energy fluctuation, as if something slumbering had awakened.

The fourth floor of the White Horse tower that was originally covered in a thick layer of ice. But the instant Ye Qingyu walked out of the room, the chill disappeared. The silver snow and ice was like it was alive, moving, and finally gathering by Ye Qingyu's side and completely disappeared. It was as if it was absorbed by Ye Qingyu's body.

Thirty yuan qi silver dragons encircled around him, that slowly

disappeared from the outline of his body.

Ye Qingyu sensed this powerful surging feeling in his body. An involuntary smile appeared on his face.

“I really did not imagine, that there would be such a degree of energy contained within that droplet of blood. This really is benefiting from a disaster. After that surge of white light was immersed into the [Supreme Ice Flame], it not only caused the [Supreme Ice Flame] to become more resplendent, but it was also like an Origin crystal. It allowed my yuan qi to explosively grow, opening five Spirit Springs in one go!”

Ye Qingyu still could hardly believe what had occurred.

That strange white power was originally incomparably evil and gruesome. It contained an aura that made one despair and suffocate. But after it was completely refined, it was the purest energy if the world, holding benefits that were indescribable for a cultivator. Its effect, even far surpassed an Origin crystal.

This time in his isolated training, he was able to increase his cultivation by five Spirit Springs.

This really was travelling far and wide to look for something, only to find it easily.

Right now, it could be said that he had completely absorbed the energy within that globe of white light.

From the twenty fifth Spirit Spring stage, he had leapt into the thirtieth Spirit Spring stage.

This type of extreme cultivation, had far exceeded Ye Qingyu's most positive estimate.

He extended his palm out, looking at the droplet of blood that was still like a birthmark on his palm.

After the strange white power had been erased, the originally tri coloured drop of blood turned into black and red. It seemed to be as dazzling as a pearl, hidden within Ye Qingyu's skin. Shining faintly with light, it looked somewhat strange.

“Within the strange drop of blood, one of the three energies has already been erased and absorbed by me. If the other two kinds of energies is like that strange white power, then this is far too incredible. As long as I gradually absorb these two types of energy, it perhaps could help my strength to have an exponential growth.”

Ye Qingyu grinned widely.

This drop of blood that came from the body of the War God of Youyan Pass, Lu Zhaohe, was really like a priceless treasure. It was even better than an Origin crystal, comparable to the divine pills in legends.

In six days of time, he had reached the thirtieth Spirit Springs stage.

With the rise in Ye Qingyu's strength, he had even more confidence

towards the meeting of the sects happening in twenty days.

Previously in the quiet room, the repayment of the ancient bronze book had already begun and finished.

Ye Qingyu had browsed over the new contents. But it was largely information relating to [Titled strange objects], and not cultivation techniques or other treasures. Instead it was a part of a manual used to create weapons and tools called the [Heaven's creation]. The large majority of this manual was describing how to smelt and create Spirit weapons.

But for the Ye Qingyu right now, it did not pose much use.

This ancient bronze book, [Titled Fiendgod chart] was like an encyclopedia of the martial world that could do everything. The contents of it seemed to have inherited the wealth and power of the mysterious eras gone by. More and more, Ye Qingyu discovered just how precious and rare it was. But the problem was, there were far too great a wealth of information contained within. Every time Ye Qingyu's strength broke through to a new stage, there would be new pages that would appear but the contents would be random. Not everything that appeared, was useful to the Ye Qingyu as of this current moment.

As he thought of this, Ye Qingyu arrived at the rear courtyard of the White Horse tower.

Jin Ling'er who was training his body was right now laughing, letting out an excited scream as he saw Ye Qingyu. And the two children nearby imitating his training, also copied him, screaming in excitement.....

The two children, were the son and daughter of Mother Wu.

In the previous days, when Mother Wu had relocated her dwelling to the White Horse tower, these two child had already became familiar with this place. they had also gotten to know Ye Qignyu.

“Master, you.....you’ve finally came out.”

Bai Yuanxing rushed over as soon as he heard the news, overjoyed.

Mother Wu had a smile on her face. After inquiring about Marquis Ye, she donned her apron and joyfully rushed towards the kitchen to prepare food.

Bai Yuanxing stayed behind, reporting all the matters that had undergone in the city in these days.

“What? Wait a moment, you mean to say, I was in isolated training for six days?” After Ye Qingyu discovered how much time had passed, even he himself was shocked. He originally thought that only one day had passed. He did not imagine six days would have gone by without him noticing.

Bai Yuanxing quickly replied: “That’s right Master, six days have already passed.”

Ye Qingyu was somewhat dumbfounded. He instantly realised, in these



six days of time, there could have been many matters that had happened in the city.

He had suppressed the people of the Jianghu with force for only one day. His intended effect had not yet truly been achieved. In his original plan, the death of Five Poison Gongzi was only a start. But he had disappeared for an entire six days. It was most likely that those frightened and trembling Jianghu people, were once again causing trouble yet again.

“In these days, the city is somewhat calmer.” Bai Yuanxing dutifully recited all that had occurred. “After Five Poison Gongzi was killed by you, the Jianghu people became slightly more obedient, apart from a small minority of experts.....oh that’s right, the Spirit herbs and medicines you ordered from the Hundred Herb Hall have already arrived. Shopkeeper Sui sent someone to deliver them to us in its entirety.”

## Chapter 223 – Meeting again

---

“Oh ” That’s quite punctual.” Ye Qingyu’s eyebrows rose, nodding his head.

All the ingredients had been gathered; now he could finally begin attempting to refine the pill.

According to the pill formula Li Shizen gave him, the [Mysterious Heaven pellet] was an extremely special pill. Its only use was to increase the yuan qi within a martial expert, replenishing their yuan qi. Its effect was similar to an Origin crystal. But compared to the Origin crystal, an item naturally born from this world, it had slightly worser effects. However, it was more easily obtained compared to the Origin crystal.

After his first attempt at the Hundred Herb Hall, Ye Qingyu knew that the ingredients to create the [Mysterious Heaven pellet] were easily procured. And compared to the value of this Mysterious Heaven pellet, the price of these ingredients were not expensive at all.

Bai Yuanxing brought the ingredients from the Hundred Herb Hall over. It was enough to fill two large boxes that were sealed very well. This was a seal specially used by the Hundred Herb Hall, and on the silver wood material there were formations inscribed. It could help further maintain the medicinal properties of these herbs and preserve them.

Once the box was opened, there was a fragrance of herbs that leaked out.

Ye Qingyu inspected carefully for a while. After confirming that there were not any difference to the spirit herbs on the Pill formula, he resealed the boxes. He told Bai Yuanxing to bring these two large boxes to the quiet room of the fourth floor.

Mother Wu very quickly carried a hearty and large dinner to Ye Qingyu.

As the tempting smell of food attacked his nose, Ye Qingyu's appetite could not help but be aroused. He came over to enjoy the food.

With his current cultivation, he would not be affected too greatly even if he did not eat for an entire month. But eating was a practice deeply ingrained in a human's soul. Even top level, extreme level experts would not abstain from eating for a long time; they would also partake in mortal food. This was even more so for Ye Qingyu who possessed a glutton for his battle pet.

The intricate dishes and bowls completely filled the table.

Mother's Wu prowess in cooking, also grew rapidly. It could nearly be compared to the growth of Ye Qingyu's cultivation.

Jin Ling'er and the other two children stood looking at the delicious food on the table, their eyes opened wide and saliva dripping.

"You two little things, quickly shoo. Don't stay here and make me embarrassed. Have you finished your chores?" Mother Wu quickly gave a signal to her own children, telling them to depart quickly, fearing these children would cause Ye Qingyu to feel annoyed.

As for Jin Ling'er, he was a officially recruited person of the White Horse tower. She naturally did not dare order him about.

The two little children were somewhat hurt, but they knew what to do. They turned and prepared to leave.

Ye Qingyu smiled slightly.

He could see through Mother Wu's intention.

"Don't go, come and eat together. " Ye Qingyu pointed at the seats next to the table with a smile. "A person eating alone cannot enjoy themselves. Only when eating together can food become delicious. Don't make me seem like a lonely person. Little Ying, Little Qi, come sit over there. Also Ling'er....."

Mother Wu's two children, the boy was called Li Ying, eight years old while the girl was called Li Qi, six years old.

"How can this do....." Mother Wu was shocked.

Ye Qingyu replied with a smile: "Of course this can do. I only made Little Ying and Little Qi accompany me to have dinner, could it be that Mother Wu doesn't want to part with her children?"

"No, I....." Mother Wu rushed to explain, then gave a glare to her own children. "This is really something too good for you two little brats,

quickly go over!”

“Hehe.....” The two little children jumped over excitedly.

Mother Wu brought out extra bowls and chopsticks, placing them on the table. On the surface she had a dark face while she was looking at her children, but inwardly she was overjoyed.

Ye Qingyu right now had a significant status and fame within Youyan Pass. Just through the number of people wanting to see him but in the end were sent running away by her broomstick, one could see how important Ye Qingyu was.

Those who had power and status in Youyan Pass, would never ever even give a direct glance to commoners like her. But who was it that had the right to eat together with Marquis Ye? It was them, and not those people who racked their brains to book seats in large restaurants in Youyan Pass awaiting Marquis Ye’s arrival.

Hehe, but right now, her children are able to sit in White Horse tower next to Marquis Ye.

If this was spread out, then those so called important people, would die of envy.

“Little Ying and Little Qi are still helping out at the store?” Ye Qingyu casually asked.

“Yes, thankfully they’re able to earn a little something so that I and

their father can live at ease a little more. Thanks to Marquis Ye's care, our family conditions is much better. My mother in law's body is still not that good....." Mother Wu quickly replied, chattering away, her face holding a disguised excitement as she was able to speak so casually to Ye Qingyu.

For a little housewife like her without much worldly experience, her life had completely turned over in this half a year. She was already utterly satisfied.

She even did not have too many expectations for her daughter. She only hoped to save enough money, and marry her off proudly and find a wife for his son. Her life would be perfect if she managed to obtain some property.

Ye Qingyu looked at Jin Ling'er, then looked at Li Qi and Li Ying, a thought occurring to him: "How about this. From now on Little Ying and Little Qi don't need to do those assorted tasks, they can't learn anything from it. Why don't you allow them to learn martial arts along with Ling'er, at least they can act as companions for Ling'er. Practicing martial arts is originally a boring and dull process. Their ages are similar, they can help and assist each other.

As these words were said, Mother Wu was frozen.

Kacha!

The bowl in her hand fell to the floor, shattering.

The clear crisp noise, caused her to recover her senses.

The next instant, Mother Wu fell to the floor bowing her head repeatedly. “Thank you for your benevolence, thank you for your benevolence.....you two little brats, what are you doing there frozen. Quickly bow down, do you not understand just what sort of favour this is? I will never forget Marquis’s great debt for the rest of my life....”

As she said this, she was so moved she began crying.

She would never even have imagined in her dreams, that Marquis Ye would allow her commoner children to learn martial arts.

In Youyan Pass, although there were not much etiquette and nobility systems, but for children coming out of a family like hers, wanting to learn martial arts was an excessive expectation. They could train in the most simplest of moves, but this was not the true yuan qi martial way. For them to really begin learning, there must be a teacher who could instruct and direct them. There were military schools in Youyan Pass, but for a family like them, the fees were far too expensive. It was not even something they dared to consider.

Mother Wu was after all a housewife. But even she knew, just how powerful the Marquis Ye was today.

That day when she went to buy ingredients as well as learning to cook, she heard many scholars that discussed Marquis Ye’s actions loudly and animatedly in the restaurant. From the mouths of these scholars, she realised that Marquis Ye was an absolute expert only inferior to the War God Lu Zhaoge. For such a legendary figure to offer to teach her

children?

Mother Wu was so overjoyed she was about to faint.

She knew, that the fates of her children, had completely changed at this moment.

Therefore when Ye Qingyu had finished her words, she did not even pretend to reject or decline. She knelt down and expressed her thanks in the first instant. For her children, she was willing to endure any suffering, even if she incited the dislike of Marquis Ye. She was also willing to pay that price.

“Thank you Marquis.”

“Thank you uncle Ye.”

The two little children knelt next to her mother and said rapidly.

Ye Qingyu did not know whether to laugh or cry, quickly assisting the three of them up. Then he turned around and specially instructed the Little Li Qi who was six years old: “Remember, call me brother Ye, don’t call me uncle.....”

.....

That night, Ye Qingyu did not leave.



After finishing his dinner, he stayed in the quiet room on the fourth floor. He began to make his preparations for refining the {Mysterious Heaven pellet]

Ye Qingyu himself did not possess any systematic knowledge of refining pills. All he knew came from the [Pill mantra], therefore he did not dare take too many risks. That entire night, he did not really begin refining the pill but instead carefully checked over his memories and studied the [Pill mantra]. He split the ingredients of the pill into fifty equal portions, and sorted and arranged it neatly according to the medicinal properties, the age and colour. He did this to confirm there would not be any problems that would appear.

This took him an entire eight hours.

By the time he walked out of the quiet room, it was already the dawn of the seventh day.

Ye Qingyu walked out of the White Horse tower, stretching his waist. He decided to have a walk around the city.

The atmosphere on the streets was slightly more tense and strict than previously. There were armoured patrols of soldiers walking about and some often seen street stands had disappeared. There were still many Jianghu people of the sects carrying swords at their waist walking about. However, they seemed more withdrawn, no longer as arrogant as they once were.

And as for the capturing demon operation, it was still madly continuing on.

There would often be discoveries of the demon race, then they would be arrested to the Beheading demon platforms to be executed. Their heads were hung in steel cages.

Ye Qingyu felt that it was strange, that after the painstaking cultivation of the Youyan army, how could there be so many demon race that had smuggled into the city? This demon capturing operation had continued on for one or two month, and there was most likely near ten thousand demon races that had been captured and killed. Even if the [Southern Incline legion] had organised a significant number of spies, but they should have long be exterminated. However there were constant discoveries, just what was happening?

Could it be that Youyan Pass, had long turned into a nest of the demon race?

This matter was peculiar.

On the way, Ye Qingyu saw with his own eyes, tens of heated crowds, screaming that they would kill and slaughter all the demons. They swept the streets like a roiling river, their mad expressions causing one to shiver in fear.

“This demon extermination operation, seemed to have already left its intended aim.”

Ye Qingyu shook his head.

As he walked casually on the streets and alleys, Ye Qingyu could clearly feel, that a bizarre change was currently occurring and brewing in Youyan Pass.

This change, was not that good.

Without knowing when, Ye Qingyu lifted his head and saw a liquor house that was familiar to him. The characters inscribed on the wood was particularly eye catching – Common Liquor house. It was namely the liquor house that he had encountered Song Xiaojun a few days before.

It was nearly reaching noon.

It was not that busy in the liquor house, with not even half the seats occupied.

“For me to have returned back here.....”

Ye Qingyu did not think that he would subconsciously end back here.

He pushed open the wooden door of the liquor house entering. His gaze casually swept across, and rapidly focused on a familiar person near the window. It was a young girl wearing a crimson red dress and wearing a golden patterned mask. She sat quietly there.

## Chapter 224 (1) – Bad drunk!

---

The female proprietor with a figure like a water bucket was the first one to see Ye Qingyu enter.

The instant she saw Ye Qingyu, the gaze of the female owner was like a tiger that had been starved for tens of days finally seeing a high class pork tenderloin. There was a shine to her gaze, and she was nearly so excited she leapt up.

She was about to shout something, but Ye Qingyu lightly shook his head at her with a smile

The female proprietor smartly closed her mouth, ordering the server to prepare good alcohol for Ye Qingyu — of course, the best alcohol in the store, was only Sorghum alcohol in a slender jar. Even in slightly higher class liquor houses and restaurants, there would be no one who would drink such a beverage.

Ever since Ye Qingyu had slaughtered the bunch of Xuan sect people here, the business for the Common Liquor house shot up. It was nearly completely occupied for several days, causing the female owner to smile even in her sleep.

But good things did not last long. After Ye Qingyu did not appear for the next few days, there were some Jianghu guests who came one after another to this place, investigating something. What followed after was an armed escort company opposite was found out to have relations to the demon race. The old head of the armed escort company and his entire

family was captured, as well as many of the guards.

Since the armed escort company had closed down, there were no guards who came here to drink and eat. Naturally, revenue had dropped significantly.

A couple of days before, there were even some people who were arrested while they were drinking here. It caused the explosive business of the Common Liquor house abruptly nose dive.

Adding to this, was the fact that Youyan Pass was somewhat chaotic in these days. It was not only the Common Liquor house, but there were many restaurants and liquor houses that had also been affected. There were stores on the streets that were in complete depression. It was said that for some stores, business was so bad, that the owners had shut it down.

Therefore, although it was noon, and business should be at its highest peak, there were not many guests in the liquor house at all.

Seeing Ye Qingyu's reappearance, it was as if the female owner has seen a life saving herb.

Ye Qingyu's gaze swept across the store, discovering that there was no other familiar people.

Song Xiaojun sat on the seat next to the window, her white jade like fingers lightly supporting her chin. It was unknown what she was thinking, her gaze somewhat blank. Her little toy bear was on the table,

and the little girl Xiaoxian had disappeared somewhere unknown.

Ye Qingyu took a deep breath, trying to act as calm and collected as possible.

He walked lightly over, standing next to the the table. Pointing at the empty seat opposite Song Xiaojun, with the most sincere expression, he smiled: "Please, can I sit there?"

Song Xiaojun's thoughts were interrupted. She subconsciously frowned, lifting her head to see who it was. In her beautiful pupils, there was a trace of perplexity, her full lips opening and closing, but she ultimately said nothing.

Since she had not declined, this should mean she had accepted.

Ye Qingyu knew, with the personality of Song Xiaojun today, this kind of attitude was already hard to come by.

He lightly sat opposite her.

But the moment he sat down, he saw there was a silver flash next to the little toy bear. Investigating closely, he was abruptly stunned.

It was Little Silver.

For the little silver dragon to be here.

“Yiya Yiya.....nice drink, good alcohol.....” This fellow mumbled something, his words not clear at all.

A faint smell of alcohol could be found on the breath of this fellow. Half of his body was bathed in the porcelain alcohol bowl, his beautiful and intricately perfect body waving about in the strong alcohol. Closing his eyes as if he was in sweet sleep, there would occasionally be light snoring noises emitted. His dainty dragon's tassels would casually move, seeming to be in a sincerely drunken state.

He was drunk?

Why was the little silver dragon drunk here?

Why was he bathing in the bowl of alcohol?

Heavens, what was this little bastard doing here?

Ye Qingyu covered his face, restraining the impulse to grab the little silver dragon from the bowl and throw him into the gutters.

There was constantly a faint chill emitting from the body of the little silver dragon, that nearly completely froze the alcohol. Instantly the little loli Song Xiaojun would place her white fingertips and lightly tap it on the bowl, a faint power of flames releasing. The alcohol that was about to be frozen would melt. Evidently the little silver dragon was very used to this change, he was still currently sweetly sleeping.

At this instant, Ye Qingyu suddenly realised, that he was far too lenient

on his battle pets.

This dragon and dog had been left idle in Youyan Pass for far too long, doing too many ridiculous matters.

Oh....that's right, where was that glutton like dog?

Ye Qingyu subconsciously looked at his surroundings.

This Little Silver dragon and that dumb little dog Little Nine had always been partners in crime. Why was it today that he had seen the silver dragon but not Little Nine?

Just where had that glutton gone to fill his belly this time!

Ye Qingyu was somewhat afraid of that stupid dog.

“You’re called Ye Qingyu?” At this time, the Song Xiaojun who did not speak, suddenly opened her mouth. Her gaze was calm, still with a coldness that did not allow anyone to close. There was no other information that could be discerned from her beautiful and dainty face.

Ye Qingyu quickly nodded his head.

She remembered his name?

That was a good sign.



At least this represented, he was not just a passerby in the heart of the Little Loli.

But very quickly, Song Xiaojun returned to the state of not speaking.

After she said these words, she looked to the window outside. Her aura was calm like a jade beauty, evidently not having any plans to have any further conversation with Ye Qingyu.

There was a light wind coming from outside the window.

A faint fragrance entered into Ye Qingyu's nostrils.

This was the body fragrance of a girl.

The Song Xiaojun whose memory had been devoured by the bloodline of darkness, had gifted her with a powerful strength. It changed her life. But on the body of the little body, there were still far too many signs of her past life. Such as this faint fragrance, he had once smelled it when she was the little loli that followed happily behind Ye Qingyu like a little tail.

Ye Qingyu's gaze carefully swept over the face of the Little loli.

Perhaps it was a mistaken impression, but that instant, he could clearly see, deep within the pure pupils of Song Xiaojun, there was a slight ill at ease feeling that swept by.

Even though she had a frightening power, and a cold, ice like personality, but she was still a girl.

Ye Qingyu smiled. For a topic of conversation, he decided to sacrifice his battle bet. Using two fingers to pick up the little silver dragon in the bowl of alcohol, he said: "I raised this little fellow.....it seems like he has drank a lot of alcohol."

"En." Song Xiaojun nodded her head slightly."

She had already sat there for half the day dumbly in this little liquor house.

In reality, these days she would always spend some time to sit in this somewhat chaotic little liquor house. She did not like the atmosphere here, but even she did not know, why she would always come here. It was as if it was an instinct of her body, as if she was waiting for something. As long as she sat here for a while, her mood would turn for the better.

What was even more strange, was that many people's aura caused her to have an adverse reaction in her heart. But the person in front of her called Ye Qingyu, he did not have a smile any different to other people, so why did he feel so familiar to her?

If it was someone else that sat in front of her and said such things with a smile, they would have long turned into a pile of ashes under the flames of darkness.

“Who would have thought this little fellow, is an alcoholic.” Ye Qingyu sighed, his left hand lightly tapping on the horns of the little dragon.

The slumbering Little Silver dragon, suddenly went berserk.

“Who? Who? Who is it that hit me?” The Little Silver dragon madly moved, twisting his body, roaring in rage. “Yiya Yiya.....to dare hit the almighty Little Silver dragon, you are dead for sure. There is no one in the world that can save you now....I want to fight one on one with you! Come, lets fight!”

A ray of silver light, spat out from his mouth.

It landed on the face of Ye Qingyu who was not prepared in the slightest.

Kacha!

There was the sound of ice freezing.

Layer after layer of ice appeared on Ye Qingyu's body, causing him to be frozen like an ice sculpture. His stunned expression was also frozen.

Song Xiaojun looked at the Little Silver dragon in surprise, then looked at the ice sculpture.

Only then did the Little Silver dragon finally open his eyes.

His pupils swirled around, evaluating his surroundings. Finally his gaze landed on that somewhat familiar ice sculpture. Instantly, his pupils constricted into a little black dot. His extremely madly confused expression, was like a mouse spotting a cat.

He finally saw what he had drunkenly done.

“Ao.....” The Little Silver dragon let out a cry of fear, his two claws holding his face. Then with a crash, he buried himself in the bowl of alcohol, the entire dragon submerged into the alcohol. Like a water snake hiding in ambush, he lay there not even moving in the slightest like he was dead.

After a short while, his head popped out and looked at Song Xiaojun. “Little Silver was drunk just now, I don’t know anything.....”

Then with a gurgle, he drank another large gulp, returning to pretend to be dead in the alcohol.

A smile that was quickly wiped away, flashed by in the ice cold and clear eyes of Song Xiaojun.

Her mood suddenly unprecedentedly turned for the better.

At this time, there the voice of the ponytailed little girl Xiaoxian coming from the outside. “Sister, I’ve returned. This little white dog demon was not wrong, the [Lotus Fire of the Black Moon] really is not there. We’ve guessed wrong.....”

“Woof woof, I never lie to anyone.” Little Nine’s proud voice barked out.

One could see Xian’er bringing the big headed dog, coming from the outside.

The two came to beside the table, and Xian’er discovered that there was some change compared to when she had left. She abruptly stared at the ice sculpture opposite her in astonishment, curiously asking. “Eh, what is this? Sister, you were bored so you started playing with a snowman? Where did such an ugly snowman came from.....eh it’s slightly familiar.”

“Hmm, it looks somewhat like my very treacherous and sinister master.” The big headed dumb dog jumped onto the table, shaking his head as he said these words. Then he looked at his surroundings, curiously asking. “Eh? Where’s little silver? Where has he gone?”

The white little finger of Song Xiaojun pointed at the bowl of wine.

“He’s drunk?” The big headed dog was shocked. “This little fellow cannot drink at all, and his actions after drinking is so poor. Everytime he gets drunk, he wants to get into a fight with me, nearly killing me. Today he’s drunk again? Woof, that damn little, I should never have let him drank.....eh, that’s not right, this fellow didn’t go into a drunken frenzy this time, why is he lying in the bowl pretending to be dead? What’s happening?”

There was a light swirling in Song Xiaojun’s eyes, as her white little finger pointed at the ice sculpture opposite her.

Little Nine was perplexed, then he looked carefully at the ice sculpture, finding it somewhat familiar. Leaping right in front of it, he stared at it for a while, suddenly realising something. Looking at the Little Silver pretending to be dead in the bowl of wine, he immediately understood. His body could not help but let out an involuntary tremble, shooting three feet high with one jump in fright.

“Ao.....”

His throat let out a gasping sound, and like his bottom was on fire, he jumped into a large jar of wine nearby, turning into a sunken corpse himself.

## Chapter 224 (2) – Killer weapon against the female species

---

Song Xiaojun's eyebrows curved up, her eyes forming crescent moons.

Xian'er stood next to her, with her eyes wide open in disbelief.

In her memory, this was the first time ever since sister Xiaojun had controlled the Unmoving city of Darkness, that she had showed such a happy expression. Even when she sat on the throne of darkness of the Unmoving City of Darkness, there would be no emotions on her face at all. Her expression would remain calm and icy.

Kacha! Kacha!

The sounds of the ice cracking could be heard.

As piece after piece of ice fell to the floor, Ye Qingyu's body finally pierced through the layer of ice. He stood there gasping for breath.

If not for the fact that his body had the [Supreme ice flame] that countered the ice power of Little Silver, then Marquis Ye really would be frozen alive like Wen Wan within the ice. At that time, he could only patiently wait for Little Silver to save him.

"Where's Little Silver?" Ye Qingyu grinded his teeth.

Xian'er grinned as she pointed: "In the bowl."

Ye Qingyu instantly realised, that Little Silver was seriously pretending to be dead. He had even used his ice power to freeze himself stiff, sinking to the bottom of the bowl, not moving in the slightest. Originally Ye Qingyu was not that angry, and after seeing this scene, he could only shake his head ruefully.

He extended his hand to pincer this fellow up, and after rubbing away the alcohol on his body, he then placed Little Silver in his hair like a hairpin.

Little Silver did not move, obediently becoming Ye Qingyu's ornament.

"Wa, this little snake can be used like this. It's such a beautiful silver dragon hairpin. How can I not have this idea earlier?" Xian'er shouted in an exaggerated fashion, her eyes brightening up as she stared at the little silver dragon eagerly.

Ye Qingyu pretended as if he did not see this.

Opposite, Song Xiaojun's face became much more expressive.

It was the first time she did not have a chilling expression that rejected all those who got near. There was even a faint shadow of the Song Xiaojun when she was at the White Deer academy. Such a small change could not be detected by other people, but Ye Qingyu was easily able to discern this.



He was overjoyed in his heart.

This already was a very good sign.

There was countless topics of conversation flitting through Ye Qingyu's mind, but when he opened his mouth, for some reason the words he said were: "It's about lunch, have you.....eaten?"

Instantly, Xian'er glared at him with disdain.

To want to flirt with my sister, please could you not use such useless words.

Who would have guessed that Song Xiaojun would give a serious reply, although it was only a single simple reply. "We haven't."

Ye Qingyu was about to ask whether he could invite them for lunch, when Song Xiaojun directly stood up. Without saying anything, she brought her toy bear outside, evidently wanting to depart. Xian'er happily made a face at Ye Qingyu, sticking her tongue out, then quickly followed behind Song Xiaojun, the pair of girls leaving just like that.

They've left?

Ye Qingyu was slightly disappointed.

"At least I.....said hello." Ye Qingyu shook his head, but his mood was still good.

After this simple meeting, all the negative emotions in Ye Qingyu's heart was swept away, becoming excited once again.

He lifted his hand, grabbing the silly dog Little Nine from the jar of wine and threw him on the table. "Hey, stop pretending to be dead. You just said I was treacherous and sinister, then I'll be treacherous and sinister like you said."

The dog whose limbs were frozen instantly leapt up, a expression of trying to please Ye Qingyu on his face. "Woof, woof, I just said that casually to con those two girls....." As he said this, he instantly smiled like a thief, his eyebrows moving up and down. Suppressing his voice, "Master, why do I feel that little girl wearing the golden mask, seems like someone."

"Eh?" Ye Qingyu casually said. "Who are they like?"

"Woof!" Little Nine let out a bark, saying: "Master could you be a little more serious, I am being serious here. That little girl is really like the Song Xiaojun of the White Deer academy, that little girl who liked to follow behind you all them time. Could you have forgotten about her already?"

"It's none of your business." Ye Qingyu naturally would not admit it.

This stupid dog was not only a glutton, but he was also famous for his big mouth. He would spread and talk about everything. If he knew the truth, it was hard to say whether he would spread it about. At that time, the safety of Song Xiaojun, would be placed under threat.

The silly dog Little Nine barked in dissatisfaction. “Hmph, for you master, I sacrificed my body, and was pinched at by that pony tailed girl. For me to only get so little information, hmph. Since Master doesn’t want to know about that matter, then I’ll keep my mouth shut.”

Bastard!

Hearing these words, Ye Qingyu’s eyes brightened, instantly his attitude turning soft. “Speak.”

The silly dog Little Nine wagged his tail, licking his lips and began laughing.

“I’ll tell mother Wu to make you Roast dog for you to eat.” Ye Qingyu threw out his bribe.“

Little Nine originally wanted to say, I don’t want to eat dog meat. But he instantly recalled, the bowl of dog stew that mother Wu made that day, the flavour really was.....good, and was really enticing. Whatever, let’s not care whether it was dog or not, after all , he wasn’t really a true dog.

Without any integrity at all, he nodded his head. “It’s a deal.”

Then he mysteriously flicked his head looking at the surroundings, jumping like a thief to Ye Qingyu’s shoulders. Coming close to Ye Qingyu’s ears, he said. “Master, the background of these two girls is really suspicious. I suspect they are the spies of the demon race, they

have always been targeting the Pass Lords residence. I hear they are searching for something called the [Lotus Fire of the Black Moon]. Just now, I sneakily accompanied that ponytailed girl to the Pass Lord's residence.....”

[Lotus Fire of the Black Moon]?

What was that ?

Ye Qingyu rubbed his temples. In truth, when Little Silver had frozen him solid, he was still able to hear sounds from the outside. Xian'er had mentioned the [Lotus Fire of the Black Moon] but at that time, Ye Qingyu did not pay too much attention.

Right now, he finally understood somewhat.

The reason that Song Xiaojun was still risking it by staying in Youyan Pass for so long, was because she was searching for the so called [Lotus Fire of the Black Moon]. For this she was willing to be in such great danger, this meant that this must be something very important to her.

Wait a moment, the silly dog brought her inside the Pass Lord's residence?”

Ye Qingyu turned his head to regard him, suddenly realising something. “What did you just say? You accompanied Xian'er to sneakily enter the Pass Lord's residence? Are you very familiar with the Pass Lord's residence? Why is it that she needed you to accompany her?”

“Woof.....” Little Nine’s words instantly stuttered, then wagged his tail and barked. “Don’t concern yourself over the unimportant little details. The important thing is these two girls are suspicious. Should we notify madman Wen of the Vanguard, and to capture these two and interrogate them?”

“I think the person who should be interrogated is you.” Ye Qingyu stared at Little NIne with a sinister smile. Grabbing his neck, he brought him up to his eyes, and said in a dark voice. “Speak truthfully, what have you done? Did you enter the Pass Lord’s residence?”

Little Nine seeing he could not conceal any longer, instantly his body becoming listless. Four of his paws fell down powerlessly. “I went, I went many times....since it was so tightly guarded, I thought there would be many delicious things to eat. Who would have thought that I completely searched every corner of the Pass Lord’s residence, but I couldn’t even find any treasure. This really makes woof too disappointed?”

“You trespassed on the Pass Lord’s residence?” Ye Qingyu was extremely shaken. “You searched every corner? You must be exaggerating?”

If there was a place in Youyan pass where the security was comparable to the Imperial palace, then it was absolutely the Pass Lord’s residence. Even with Ye Qingyu’s current strength, he did not have the confidence to sneakily enter into the Residence and take a walk around. But this silly dog said he had completely searched every corner of the Pass Lord’s residence.

Seeing Ye Qingyu’s expression, Little NIne bared his little teeth, saying in disdain. “What’s so great about that. In this Youyan Pass, there is

nowhere I cannot enter.”

Seeing the expression of the silly dog, he did not seem to be lying.

Could it really have such an ability?

He could enter any place undetected?

Even the Pass Lord’s residence, where the War God of Youyan Pass could not detect him at all?

Did that mean....this silly dog was finally showing some value?

Ye Qingyu felt, that in these days, he really had been far too focused on his cultivation, and had neglected to interact with his two battle pets. In such a long period of time, it was completely unknown just what kind of ability they had or what they did.....

En.....

Ye Qingyu thoughtfully nodded his head.  
It seems like he had to find a time to develop the abilities of the two.

“Then did you know the two girls before?” Ye Qingyu lightly placed Little Nine on the table, and began scratching his belly as a reward while asking questions.

Little Nine saw his masters expression, and knew the storm had already past. The dog instantly became much more relaxed.

Moaning comfortably, he lay on his back, exposing his furry belly for Ye Qingyu to scratch. Panting excitedly. “One day, me and Little Silver came to gander .....I mean, patrol around. Then we saw these two girls acting suspiciously, so we came to have a look. Hehe, master, you should know that I am so beautiful and cute, and is completely a killer weapon against any female species. As expected, when the ponytailed girl saw me, her eyes brightened and said I was a cute little dog demon. Using a little plan, I made her spit out her objective in being here, woof, woof, hehe.....”

Ye Qingyu had black lines running across his head.

The ditzy Xian'er and this unreliable white dog....

One could not help but admit, such personalities could easily fit together well.

As they were speaking, there was a ruckus coming from outside the Liquor house. What followed after was a swathe of hurried footsteps, as if someone was madly rushing to escape, but was caught up by the people behind. They were directly struck down to the floor, then captured with steel shackles and brought far away, with sounds of curses and cries floating over.....

On the counter.

The female owner who was eating pumpkin seeds in boredom, the colour of her face changed.

She quickly ran to close the doors of the store. But before she could run to it, the wooden door was kicked open with a crash. Several soldiers wearing armour from the supply department, rushed in like wolves or tigers.

“You want to close the doors? Could it be that you are guilty of something?” The soldier in the lead armour was in disarray, and his face was ferocious. There was a sword scar on his face like that of a centipede. He sneered coldly at the female owner.

“I don’t dare, I don’t dare. Sir, I only operate a small business here. In these days, you have come tens of time. Our little Liquor house nearly cannot withstand it any longer, please stop, show some mercy....” The female owner was about to cry--“



## Chapter 225 – Tears and a faint smile

---

“Show some mercy?” The military officer with a sword scar kicked away the nearby table. “For a commoner such as you, do you deserve my mercy? Why don’t you tell me, just how many spies of the demon race have been captured in your liquor house in these days? Why is it that there are so many demons hiding here, could it be that this is the next gathering spot of the demon race?”

“This is a mistake, how would I dare.” The female owner bent her back with a placating smile. “Please have a seat military officers. Order what you want to eat and drink, I’ll immediately have them prepared.”

“Peh, just what kind of good food would you have in this dog’s den?” Another military officer sat with his legs wide apart on a table, his gaze sweeping around at the timidly cowering customers. With a sneer. “Don’t think you can placate me with such things. Speak, are there any more suspicious people today?”

The female owner forced a smile, quickly replying. “Officer, there is not a single suspicious person today. All those who came are regulars who have been here tens of years, they are definitely innocent....”

“Hehe, whether they are innocent or not, is not something such a lowly mouth should determine.” The military officer with the sword scar swiped his hand across. “Soldiers, give this place a detailed search to see whether this is a den of the demon race. If you encounter anyone suspicious, do not let them go.”

The soldiers behind him, rushed in like wolves or tigers, kicking away tables and chairs. With a crash and clatter, everything was broken or flipped away. Everywhere in one's sight, there was completely a mess.

There was a placating smile on the female proprietor's face, but her heart was dripping blood.

These soldiers came every day to cause chaos, causing this little liquor house's business to fall. There were some regulars that did not dare come anymore. The depression of the business made her wonder as if she had offended anyone. It seems like she should copy the stores nearby and close earlier, at least this would prevent some losses.

If this chaos continued, she would become a target at any moment.

For the Youyan army to turn into such a state.

In the blink of an eye, the normal liquor house had turned into a scene of breakage and disarray. Tables and chair lay slanted on the floor as they were kicked, and shattered dishes and bowls were everywhere on the floor. The customers were grabbed and searched, then kicked out. Because the waiter had hidden too late, he was beaten 'til his mouth was bleeding. He was pretending to be dead by one side.....

“Senior brot-.....No, Superior, I did not discover any suspicious person.”

“There is also no one in the kitchen behind.....”

“Everyone in this store is poor, it seems like there is nothing valuable.”

The soldiers gathered, but their actions was not like a typical Youyan soldier. They seemed more like a group of bandits or shameless rogues, their statures slanted and awry, their armours loose. The words they said as well as their laughing expressions, were not like soldieres at all.

But they were evidently wearing military uniforms.

The military officer with the sword scar nodded his head, sweeping his gaze across the hall. His pupils suddenly constricted, as he saw the white robed figure next to the window far off. He imperceptibly nodded his head, then turned his head to regard the female owner with a figure like a water bucket. “What is the background of that white robed person?”

The female owner had a painful face. She originally wanted to say that was Marquis Ye, but suddenly a flash of light flickered throughout her mind. Thinking of the signal Ye Qingyu gave her when he came in, she said without knowing why. “A regular, he comes here to drink often. He should be a neighbour nearby, I really am not too clear.....”

“Bitch!” The sword scarred military officer was enraged, kicking away the chair in front of him and striking on the sales counter. The counter made out of rough wood instantly turned into wood scraps. With a roar, the officer said. “You are not too clear? Did you not say these are all old regulars with innocent backgrounds? You dare fool me?”

“Officer, please calm down....” The female owner was trembling, kneeling on the floor for mercy.

With a wave of his hand, the sword scarred military officer ordered the soldiers around to surround the window direction.

During the search of the soldiers, they had not even noticed there was a person sitting here. This really was too bizarre. The officer faintly felt that there was something wrong, but he did not consider too carefully before he went over step by step and unsheathed the blade at his waist.

“Friend, turn around. What are you doing here?” The sword scarred officer lifted his hand, patting it on the shoulder of the white robed figure.

But at this time, the white robed figure quivered, his outline becoming blurry.

The hand of the officer swiped empty air, as if he was slapping nothing.

Everyone could only feel a blur across their eyes. The white robed figure was gone.

The person sitting there, had disappeared inexplicably.

On the table, there was only a little white dog around four inches long. It was currently baring its fang at them, emitting a low growl from his throat.

“What has happened?” The sword scarred military officer was taken aback.

“Ahha, for you bunch of idiotic humans to disturb me, you are dead for sure. I will bite you to death.....” There was suddenly human speech coming out from the mouth of the white little dog.

The soldier was suddenly shaken.

“White dog demon.....for it to speak, it must be a dog demon!” There was someone screaming.

“Woof, woof, you are the demon.....” The white little dog jumped, his body like lightning, before anyone could react, he used his little white tail to slap the soldier fiercely like a whip. The face of that soldier swelled up like a pig’s head instantly, then he fainted.

“Capture it.....”

“It really is a dog demon!”

“It really is someone of the demon race!”

The soldiers were slightly in disarray, their weapons unsheathed. They surrounded the white dog demon.

Everyone had reason to believe, that this white robed youth must be the white dog spirit who had transformed into a human. After being surrounded, it revealed its original form. No matter what, they must capture that arrogant white dog spirit. Apart from using its tail to slap

someone, it did not seem to possess any ability whatsoever so it was not that dangerous.

After a panic, the white dog spirit was finally captured and stuffed into a steel cage.

“Superior, what should we do with it?” A soldier asked.

The sword scarred military officer considered. “Bring it to the Beheading demon platforms, and just take the reward then kill it.

“Woof?” The white dog demon in the cage pupil’s constricted, then it began barking madly. “You bunch of retards, to dare capture me? Do you know who my master is? He is in the city right now, when he finds me, you are all dead.....”

“En? You have a master?” After a shock, the sword scarred military officer was delighted. “This is too great, who would have thought capturing such a small demon, would lead us to get the melon by following the vine<sup>1</sup>. First lets not bring this white dog demon to the Beheading demon platforms, but bring him back to base, and interrogate him. Find out who his master is!”

All the soldiers said yes.

The bunch brought the steel cage away from the Common Liquor house, heading out.

Seeing the hall of the liquor house in such a sorry state, the female

owner was about to cry.

Why had Youyan Pass turned out like this?

She could not understand.

How could her originally good lifestyle, completely collapse in less than a month's time. It was so quick that even she had not understood what exactly had happened within Youyan Pass.

If she closed the liquor house, she would not have to live her life in fear every day.

But what should she do in the future?

Tears finally flowed down from the face of the female owner.

She went over to assist the injured waiter, her heart feeling desolate and sorrowful.

At this time, there was someone who patted her on the shoulder.

She turned around.

A smiling face, white clothes.

“Marquis, I.....” The female owner rushed to pay her respects. After all,

she knew Ye Qingyu's real identity. Facing such an important character, she did not show the slightest of disrespect.

Ye Qingyu halted her.

"I'm sorry, I did not act just now." Ye Qingyu had guilt on his face. "For a certain reason, I have to slightly suppress my actions just now. This gold piece, will act as compensation for this store." Saying this, he handed a gold tael to the female owner.

"This.....how can this do." The female owner was stunned, not daring to accept and quickly refusing. "This is too much, too much. This is enough to purchase three or four liquor house like mine, Marquis, I....."

"Take it." Ye Qingyu patted her on the shoulder. "Everyone's days are not going well. as someone of the Empire, I did not do my duty, I feel very remorseful about this. But I can guarantee that these days will quickly pass. Youyan Pass will very quickly return to its original state.....Take this gold piece, and shelter yourself somewhere along with the server and the cook. After I've taken care of some of the black sheep of the Pass, I will return here to drink your alcohol."

As he finished, Ye Qingyu stuffed the gold tael into the female owners hands. With a smile, he turned to leave.

As he left the door broken by the kick, the sunshine outside shone on his body.

His white robe was as if it was glowing with light, his figure causing a



very long and powerful shadow to fall across the ground.

The female owner stood staring dumbly at the golden tael in her hands, her blurry vision gradually clearing up.

She rubbed away the tears on her face, exposing a smile.

She was fat, and somewhat ugly.

Her liquor house had been destroyed.

But her mood suddenly turned for the better.

“Everything will be better, everyone will come here to drink again.....Marquis Ye promised me.”

.....

.....

After departing from the Common Liquor house, Ye Qingyu returned to the White Horse tower.

There was no need to further observe. He already knew what was currently occurring within Youyan Pass.

The sword scarred military officer and the others, were evidently not

true soldiers. They were a bunch of fakes, but they held the uniform of the Youyan army as well as the badge of the military. This meant only one thing —something that Ye Qingyu had suspected, but had not turned into truth.

There was someone within the army, that was in collusion with the people from the Jianghu.

Ye Qingyu had discovered this the moment these people stepped into the Common Liquor house.

Therefore he had not acted.

He had intentionally allowed the silly dog Little Nine to be captured. He wanted to follow the trail and find out about the truth hidden in darkness.

This time Ye Qingyu was really enraged.

If he discovered who was it, no matter whom.....they would die!

-----

1. Get something great by following something small [↩](#)

## Chapter 226 – Refining a pill in the quiet room

---

That afternoon , the silly dog Little Nine had not yet returned.

Ye Qingyu was not that worried.

After all, this little dog was even able to enter as he pleased from the Pass Lord's residence. His ability to escape was absolutely top tier in the world. Even if he was captured, he only needed to find a suitable opportunity, then he could easily escape. Furthermore, this dumb little dog really was capable. He was even able to devour a huge Snow ground dragon ape cleanly, not to mention those Jianghu people with average strength.

After finishing his cultivation training, there was an acute pain in his palm.

That drop of blood was once again acting up.

The three coloured blood had turned into two. The strange white power had already been erased completely by Ye Qingyu, and what was left was the original power of the drop of blood as well as the flames of darkness. When it acted up, it was weaker than what it used to be. As long as Ye Qingyu continued to use the [Supreme ice flame], everything was basically all under his control.

After an hour later, he could already faintly suppress the power within the blood.

“If this continues on, in two or three days, I can completely refine down this drop of blood.”

Ye Qingyu heart became more at ease.

Right now, this drop of blood no longer held such a huge threat to him. Therefore he was not in that much of a rush to extinguish it; he wanted to wear it down bit by bit. At least then he could grasp some technique or experience in erasing strange powers. If by the time he had completely refined down the energies within the blood, and the War God of Youyan Pass Lu Zhaohe had not yet healed, Ye Qingyu felt perhaps he would be of use if he went to the Pass Lord's Residence.

It was only until deep into the night, did Ye Qingyu awaken from his trance like cultivation state.

The yuan qi in his body was surging like a great river. Ye Qingyu had already begun to grasp this new vast energy, and could command it now. Furthermore, his control over the [Supreme ice flame] had risen to a new level. His battle power were three or four times greater than before.

The moonlight glow, fell on Ye Qingyu's body.

His white clothes were like jade.

His entire body shimmered with a pure, holy radiance.

“With my strength right now, even if I faced Zhang San, I don’t need to activate the first limit of the [Limitless divine way] , to directly fight him. If I activate the [Limitless divine way], my battle strength will double. With that, I should be able to equal Zhang San easily.” On Ye Qingyu’s handsome face, there was a shred of a smile.

But he instantly thought of the holy child of the Deer cauldron sect that he saw through the visions of the [Sentry guard].

After a slight comparison, Ye Qingyu shook his head: “That’s not right, if I face the holy child of the Deer cauldron sect, I am still far from enough. The first limit of the [Limitless divine way] plus the [Supreme ice flame] can at the most guarantee my life. If I want to defeat the holy child of the Deer Cauldron sect, this is by far not enough.”

Ye Qingyu constantly compared his battle strength with others.

“There is still around half a month’s time till the meeting of the secs. I must quickly raise my strength, victory and defeat depends on this. The fame of the Deer cauldron sect is not any greater than Li Qiushiu and the people of Crepe Myrtle sect. In other words, Li Qiushiu could possibly be even stronger than the holy child. Right now, I can’t even defeat the holy child of the Deer cauldron sect, to want to defeat the idols of the three sects and three schools like Li Qiushiu is completely the dream of a madman.”

As he realised this, Ye Qingyu’s heart became more and more agitated.

But if he wanted to rapidly raise his strength, he could not do this just by meditation and cultivating by sitting there.

Only with an endless supply of energy like from an Origin crystal could he breakthrough quickly.

But Origin crystals were far too rare, Ye Qingyu had no way of obtaining one.

After deliberation, he could only begin by refining the substitute, [Mysterious Heaven pellet].

“Today I will begin refining the pill.....Since I have to do it sooner or later, let’s give it a try first.”“

Ye Qingyu made his up his mind to finally begin creating the pill.

After careful thought, he summoned Bai Yuanxing and ordered that he would be in isolation training. No matter who was it that came, he would not see them.

Bai Yuanxing received this order and left.

Ye Qingyu was still not satisfied. After some thought, he personally arranged a formation array outside the quiet room, placed a Sentry guard, as well as activating the defensive formations in the quiet room on the walls around. After shutting all the windows of the quiet room, to prevent any possible incident, he then began finally preparing the pill.

Right now, Ye Qingyu did not wish for others to know that he was able

to refine pills.

Returning to the quiet room and sitting down, he placed the medicinal ingredients that he had sorted and portioned already in front of him. His memories went over the key instructions of the [Pill Mantra]. Ye Qingyu slowly entered into his state, his inner yuan fluctuating around his body in a great cycle. When his body was at its most optimal state, he used the mantra and activated the [Cloud top cauldron] submerged within the spring of his dantian world, summoning it.

The cauldron flickered.

A strange energy fluctuation began activating.

The [Cloud top cauldron] the size of the fist swirled and rotated above Ye Qingyu's palm.

Ever since receiving this Acordance treasure, this was Ye Qingyu's first time summoning it outside.

The ancient bronze aura swirled around the outside of the cauldron. It was as if there was a light haze around it. There were intricate and lively patterns fluctuating with golden light all around the exterior. After being submerged for the large part of the year in Ye Qingyu's dantian, the [Cloud top cauldron] became like a translucent artistic piece of work. It emitted a charming radiance, a dream like colour, and brought with it the warmth of a gentle jade.

“It really is a good treasure. If not for the fact that Chen Moyun stuffed

me into the cauldron, I would probably never discover the secret of this Cauldron.” Ye Qingyu could not help but sigh in praise. “This [Pill King of Azure Phoenix] Chen Moyun had such a treasure mountain but he did not know. He has wasted it for tens of yers. If he went inside the interior of the cauldron to have a look, then the [Sole Will of the Heaven Earth Copper Cauldron] would not have been possessed by me. It seems like to truly grasp the secret of this cauldron, all relies on fate!”

His thought moved. Ye Qingyu activated the [Sole Will of the Heaven Earth Copper Cauldron’].

Buzz!Buzz!”Buzz!

The [Cloud top cauldron] shivered, expanding.

In the blink of an eye, it was the size of a water jar. The cauldron fell to the ground with a boom, all the radiance retreating. A hard to describe using language ancientness radiated from it, causing someone to be somewhat bewildered by its aura. Ye Qingyu could not help but let out a sigh. It was as if he was looking at an saintly item that had leapt through time and space from the ancient primordial ages to come here.

Ye Qingyu focused his heart.

“To refine a pill, one needs fire. My yuan qi attribute is ice, but I can control the [Supreme ice flame]. With a treasure like the [Cloud top cauldron] it should be able to withstand the power of my [Supreme ice flame]. Ice flame is Ice fire. According to the [Sole Will of the Heaven Earth Copper Cauldron ] even the most extreme ice fire can refine a pill, so I might as well use the [Supreme ice flame] to give it a try. The



classification of the [Supreme ice flame] is much better than strange fires or true fire!”

Ye Qingyu hands formed seal, the heart mantra activating.

The [Supreme ice flame] formed from above his palm, forming into a silver flame that burned fiercely.

The first step of refining a pill, was warming the cauldron.

After using a gentle fire to roast the cauldron, this was then the right time to add the medicinal ingredients.

“Go!”

With a grunt, the [Supreme ice flame] shot out as if it was alive. It namely fell on the bottom of the three handled [Cloud top cauldron] and began burning, fiercely roasting it.

A strange radiance appeared on the pill cauldron.

This [Cloud top cauldron] did not make Ye Qingyu disappointed. After a brief flickering of light, it entirely accepted the power of the [Supreme ice flame] and was not harmed in the slightest.

To warm the cauldron, it needed at least a hour.

Ye Qingyu did not dare rush. After three great cycles, the [Sole Will of the Heaven Earth Copper Cauldron] became more and more familiar to him.

This ancient heart sutra composed of a hundred and eight characters that had come from the interior of the [Cloud top cauldron] was a specific mantra used to refine pills as well as control this cauldron. Ye Qingyu had only understood the first six characters but this was already more than enough to control this pill cauldron. Under this heart sutra, the control of the [Supreme ice flame] became more and more easy.

One hour, quickly passed by.

The [Cloud top cauldron] had a silver radiance flickering at the bottom.

Warming the cauldron had been completed.

“It’s time..”

There was a delighted expression flitting through Ye Qingyu’s brows, his hand seals changing.

“Open the cauldron!”

The lid of the cauldron buzzed, floating in the air by itself as it rotated silently.

Ye Qingyu beckoned with his arm, and a bunch of spirit herbs flew into

the cauldron.

Pang!

There was a faint explosion in the air, then a surge of medicinal fragrance spat out from the pill.

Refining a pill was a process that cared very much about the order in which the Spirit herbs entered into the cauldron. The control of the fire of the cauldron could also not be wrong in the least. A good cauldron and good classification of fire used, could greatly increase the probability of successfully creating a pill. But the experience and skill level of the Pill Master was also very important. This entire process was like dancing on a hair – if there was any minute mistake, this would lead to serious consequences.

The least serious consequence was that the herbs were ruined, the most serious that the cauldron would explode.

There were some pill masters that because of a tiny error in the process of refining a pill, caused the cauldron to explode and had to pay for it with their lives in the end.

Although Ye Qingyu knew very clearly that for such a treasure like the [Cloud top cauldron] the cauldron would definitely not explode in the process of refining a type of pill like the [Mysterious Heaven pellet]. But he did not dare relax in the slightest. After all, to purchase these herbs, he had nearly spent all his wealth. If he really wasted these materials, it was most likely that he would not be able to purchase a second.

Thankfully he had an unforgettable memory. In those days, he constantly practiced the process of refining a pill in his brain, it had nearly become instinct. His imagery and his actions joined together tightly, without a single error happening.

Time passed by.

Ye Qingyu constantly grabbed at herbs through the air and placed it into the[Cloud top cauldron].

The fragrance of the medicinal herbs in the quiet room, constantly changed.

A Pill Master with experience could judge just from the fragrance alone whether the creation of the pill was successful or not. But this was Ye Qingyu's first time in refining a pill, he could not do this. Thankfully from the signs from the cauldron, it seems he did not fail?

Two hours, passed by in a flash.

Tens of herbs had already been placed according to the order outlined in the pill formula.

Ye Qingyu's forehead beaded with drop after drop of sweat.

Refining pill did not only expend one's yuan qi, but also one's concentration and focus.

It was time.

## Chapter 227 – The power to change his destiny

---

“Seal the cauldron!” In the instant a bead of sweat dripped from the corner of his eyes, Ye Qingyu let out a low command. His left palm extended forward, an ice crystal instantly forming that instantaneously transformed into a clear globe of water that was slowly placed within the [Cloud Top Cauldron] by Ye Qingyu’s yuan qi. His left palm rapidly changed and transformed into different seals, then with a bang, the cauldron lid fell and sealed the cauldron.

Phew!Phew!

He let out a breath of murky air, relaxing slightly.

From the start to the cauldron being sealed, this was an extremely important process. If there were not any accidents or incidents during this process, then it could be said that he had already half succeeded in refining the pill.

Ye Qingyu wiped away the sweat on his face, once again activating the [Sole Will of the Cauldron], continuing to refine the pill.

The steps that followed after was that one had to follow the requirements of the pill formula, constantly using fierce and gentle fires to refine the pill. Apart from there being extremely strict requirements for the control of time, there were not any other special methods needed. For Ye Qingyu, this was not too difficult.

It was only that this process was something that expended a lot of time.

His hands constantly changed into different seals, controlling the [Supreme Ice Flame] to wrap around the [Cloud Top Cauldron] causing the flames to change in strength.

Time passed minute by minute just like that.

There started to be strange changes occurring on the [Cloud Top Cauldron], the patterns on it seeming to come alive. It first started moving like water ripples, then the scenes depicted on the cauldron that described stories of ancient times seemed to come alive, like an illusion. The cauldron began slowly floating, shrinking constantly, and was finally the size of a small pottery pot that rotated in the air.

Ye Qingyu once again felt the yuan qi within his body was being expended like the surge of an avalanche.

Refining pills was something that wasted a great quantity of inner yuan.

Therefore it was understandable just why there were so few Pill Masters in this world.

Apart from needing to memorising a vast quantity of information regarding herbs and refining pills, most Pill Masters must also be experts and be high in their cultivation. Otherwise, they had no way of using their inner yuan to control the flames while refining the pill. There were very little people who met both these two criterias. Very few people had the energy to memorize such great and complicated information regarding the medicinal properties of herbs and etc, as well as have the

martial cultivation needed to control the flame.

The [Azure Phoenix Pill King] Chen Moyun yuan qi's cultivation was not as great as Ye Qingyu's today. This determined that he could only be an above average Pill master, and could only create Medicine Pills with limited future success. The fact that he was unable to take a step further was not only because he was lacking in knowledge regarding the art of pill making, but also the fact that his yuan qi cultivation was lacking.

There were also Pill Masters who did not possess enough yuan qi, but utilised the inner yuan of their followers to control the flame to refine the Pill.

Chen Moyun should largely be of that type.

Otherwise, he would not have obtained the title of the [Pill King of Azure Phoenix].

Of course, these were all Ye Qingyu's guesses.

In his first process of refining a pill, Demon King Ye was able to understand many things. He now thoroughly understood just how strict the requirements for becoming a Pill Master was. With his understanding of Chen Moyun's strength, that person should have relied on external forces to reach such great fame. With solely his strength alone, he should not have been able to obtain the title of Pill King.

In the blink of an eye, time passed by.



During this time, Ye Qingyu did not even dare to close his eyes from start to finish.

Refining a pill was different from cultivation. Training in the Nameless Heart Sutra was a process which nourished one's spirit, so therefore Ye Qingyu could cultivate while sleeping very little, but still be at the peak of his concentration. But refining a pill was a job that expended your concentration in large amounts. In a short time, Ye Qingyu felt fatigue that originated from within his very bones, his entire person becoming dull and drowsy.

Thankfully when the first crack of dawn was exposed and the first ray of the morning sun landed on the top of the White Horse tower, the [Cloud Top Cauldron] finally stopped rotating.

It shimmered with light and radiance.

Ye Qingyu was stunned, then instantly dispersed the seal on the cauldron, removing the [Supreme Ice Flame] from the outside.

“Is it .....successful?”

Ye Qingyu was somewhat in disbelief.

Such a scene was evidently signs that the process of refining a pill had finished according to the instructions on the Pill mantra and Pill formula. For him to have succeeded in his first time refining the pill? This was somewhat unbelievable. From the start, Ye Qingyu had already expected to fail tens of times. After all, he was stumbling around blind

and had no direction at all. He had entirely followed the explanations of the Pill formula and Pill mantra.....

Seeing the [Cloud Top Cauldron] that had fallen to the ground, Ye Qingyu's heart could not help but be excited.

Had the pill succeeded or not?

Ye Qingyu deeply breathed in, uncovering the lid of the cauldron.

A faint fragrance surged to his nose.

This fragrance was deep and elegant, like the body fragrance from a maiden. The moment it entered into one's nostril, it caused one to feel relaxed and at ease.

Deeply breathing in this strange fragrance, Ye Qingyu felt that the yuan qi within his body was flowing more and more smoothly. His inner yuan even faintly showed signs of growing stronger. Such a feeling was exactly the same as when he would have a breakthrough and increase in cultivation.

Ye Qingyu's heart quivered.

At that moment, he instantly realised that he had successfully refined the pill.

Only a [Mysterious Heaven pellet] that met the requirements would

have such medicinal properties. Solely by inhaling the scent, one would have a slight increase in yuan qi.

As he lowered his head to look within the cauldron, in that swathe of darkness, there were six jade green points of light that flickered in the darkness. These six glimmers of light were the origin of that fragrance.

The [Sole Will of the Cauldron] activated.

A surge of invisible energy shot out from the cauldron, a light gentle breeze that carried these six pills from within the cauldron out.

Ye Qingyu widened his eyes.

Six jade green pills the size of a longan fruit [1](#) landed in his hand.

“Succeeded, it really succeeded.....”

Seeing the glimmer of the medicinal pill, as well as its appearance, Ye Qingyu could finally lay his worries to rest

This [Mysterious Heaven pellet] was exactly as described by the pill formula, with no difference to its appearance.

A swathe of coldness came from the six [Mysterious Heaven pellets], quivering about in the centre of his palm.

“I did not imagine, this is just my first time refining a pill.....could it be that I’m a genius Pill master? To have succeeded in one go, my luck is that good? ” Ye Qingyu was still in slight disbelief. He had never heard of someone succeeding in their first try for refining a pill, and to have achieved a hundred percent success rate on top of this.

To prevent wasting the Spirit herbs ingredients, he had only prepared enough to create six pills. Who would have guessed that there would be no wastage of materials at all, and all six [Mysterious Heaven pellets] were created, fully utilising all the herbs.

This success rate was definitely terrifying.

Even a more experience Pill Master, would not dare say that he would be able to not waste a single herb and utilise these ingredients without any wastage.

Ye Qingyu was definitely shocked by himself.

This sort of thing that should only happen in theory, did he really do it?

Previously, Ye Qingyu expected that he would fail several times, and would perhaps waste a lot of time. Therefore he had announced he would go into isolation training. He originally thought that refining a pill was similar to refining down that strange white power. It would require at least four or five days, but he did not expect.....

It only took a night.

In a night, he had finished everything.

He lowered his head to look at the six jade green pills the size of a longan. Ye Qingyu had a feeling that he was still dreaming.

If refining a pill was really that simple, then even if he used all the ingredients he had left to refine it down, it should not even take ten days of time. Furthermore, Ye Qingyu was certain that as he got more and more familiar with this process, as well as with the improvement of his control over the [Supreme Ice Flame] and the [Cloud Top Cauldron], this time would only get shorter and not lengthen.

In other words, in the future tens of days, he could create at least over a hundred Mysterious Heaven pellets.

If all these Spirit herbs were ingested by him, then it could be comparable to four times the effect of that piece of Origin crystal.

This represented that Ye Qingyu could at least increase his cultivation to the fifty Spirit Springs realm.

He constantly breathed in and out.

He needed a short while before he could calm down.

Right now the thing he most needed to do was to examine these [Mysterious Heaven pellets] and verify whether they really had such an

amazing effect as described by that ancient pill formula. Therefore Ye Qingyu's action after this was.....

Swallowing it!

He needed to at least ingest one pill to test it out.

This was an extremely dangerous matter.

If there was any error in the process of refining it, then no one had any way of predicting just what consequences it had.

It was previously mentioned that an exploding cauldron was one of the main causes of death of a Pill Master. Testing Pills was the other main cause of death. One of the traditions of the Pill Master profession was that after creating a pill, it must be tested by themselves personally. If there were any errors in the creation of the pill, one could easily die. In these years, there were very few Pill Master willing to follow this tradition anymore. They would give the task of testing the pills to their disciples, or people volunteering to test the pills or perhaps some criminals.

An experienced Pill Master could definitely tell from the appearance and smell whether the creation of the pill had been successful.

The large majority of time though, the pills created from pill formulas had been done thousands and thousands of times, and had been perfected, thus did not need to be tested. Only some experimentally created rare pills needed such a step.

Ye Qingyu look at the jade green pills in his hand. Finally, he took out one, and ingested it.

This pill was as cold as ice or snow.

It dissolved in his mouth.

A cold that pierced into his bones, began flowing within Ye Qingyu's body as it dissolved.

It was like there was thorn after thorn that madly flowed within Ye Qingyu's flesh. A swathe of acute pain nearly drowned Ye Qingyu.

“Could it be that I failed?”

Ye Qingyu's heart was shocked.

But in the next instant, all the acute pain disappeared.

A surging powerful yuan qi fluctuation appeared in the meridians throughout his body. It surged throughout the original inner yuan of Ye Qingyu's body, completing a great cycle, then returned to the desert dantian world like rivers returning to the sea.

This was a yuan qi that was equal to the yuan qi he would gain from cultivating for months.

Pure and flawless, without the slightest impurity.

Ye Qingyu breathed in deeply.

He slowly widened his arms, as he could not help but laugh to the heavens.

Because he knew, he had succeeded.

An entirely new gate opened widely for Ye Qingyu as of this moment.

With the Mysterious Heaven pellet in his hand, he could finally begin to race with time.

He could finally compete with those so called geniuses of the sects.

He could change the fates of countless people.

This, this was Ye Qingyu's capital———

-----

1. These are a little bigger than grapes typically, but a little smaller than a golf ball. They're delicious! [↩](#)



## Chapter 228 – Impossible

---

When Ye Qingyu walked out with a fatigued face from the quiet room, the silly dog Little Nine had still not yet returned.

“He really is an unreliable fellow.....”

Ye Qingyu shook his head.

He was not worried about safety of that silly dog, but he was worried that he would be distracted by other things when he was performing his task and gone off to play. After all, for a pure glutton, causing chaos was normal for him. If everything went smoothly, that would be abnormal. If he tarried for a few days, then perhaps it would disrupt his plans.

Downstairs.

Mother Wu had already prepared the morning meal.

Ye Qingyu wen to the rear courtyard and after inspecting the progress of Bai Yuanxing, Jin Ling'er, Li Qi and Li Ying, they ate breakfast together.

In these days, everyone had gotten used to Marquis Ye's way of acting without any pretense or sense of superiority. The conversation while they were eating, had a relaxed and at ease atmosphere. Ye Qingyu would occasionally make some jokes, as well as giving some advice to the cultivation problems of the four people.

These four did not have much martial foundations at all.

What Ye Qingyu taught them was the basic methods to train one body learnt in the White Deer academy. There were roughly the most traditional ways to train your martial foundation such as the Snake, bear, tiger stance.

Before truly entering the Spirit Spring stage, Ye Qingyu decided not to teach them the battle techniques within the ancient bronze book, [Titled Fiendgod chart].

For a novice martial artist, it was most important for them to walk a orthodox cultivation path. These basic martial cultivation techniques had already undergone countless changes and alterations by a myriad of previous martial artists. This was a path that although was not ornate and complex, but was truly great. With Ye Qingyu's understanding of the martial way, this was the best choice to make for a novice to create their foundation.

Until today, Ye Qingyu had not yet decided whether to allow Jin Ling'er to cultivate in the [Flowing Shadow Kill].

After several days of cultivation, the talent of the four also became evident.

Jin Ling'er's talent was the greatest, with Li Ying and Li Qi following behind. And as for Bai Yuanxing who was the oldest, his martial talent was unquestionably the worst.

Evidently Bai Yuanxing had also noticed this point, but he did not exhibit too great a disappointment. He still trained extremely hard along with the three. From a very early period of time, he already knew very clearly, just what was his martial talent like.

Ye Qingyu admired Bai Yuanxing's personality and heart very much.

And as for the closeness of their relationships, Ye Qingyu had the greatest admiration and feelings for Bai Yuanxing who he knew the longest.

In his heart, he was wondering just how could he give aid to Bai Yuanxing.

After they had finished the morning meal, Bai Yuanxing and the others returned to train in the rear courtyard.

Ye Qingyu put on a change of casual dress, and after disguising himself for a bit, headed towards the direction of the Hundred herb hall.

There was a very important matter that he had to do in Hundred herb hall.

Compared to several days ago, there were much less people on the streets of Youyan Pass. There was a bleakness emanating in the air. The arrival of the spring did not seem to bring much warmth like previous years to the city located within the ice and snow. Apart from two large stores that were still running on the two sides of the streets, the majority

of little stores had already closed. As for the little stands on the two sides of the streets, they had long disappeared.

Ye Qingyu wore a hooded garment, when the hood fell down, it was enough to cover his face.

His appearance, made him seem somewhat strange as he walked on the streets.

There were several warriors on patrol that wanted to obstruct and interrogate him, but as they neared they would only feel a blur in the eyes, then they would lose track of Ye Qingyu. It was as if who they saw was just a shadow, making them nonpluss but helpless. They could only report this on, and become more alert.

Fifteen minutes later.

Ye Qingyu appeared within the great hall of the Hundred Herb Hall.

Even though his appearance was somewhat strange, but the servers of the store still ran up to greet him passionately.

Compared to several days ago, it seemed that the business of the Hundred herb hall had already been impacted. There were not many people in the great hall, and the majority of the customers were either soldiers of sinister Jianghu people. they were largely buying medicine and ointments for external wounds. As for those medicine used to treat the common illness, it was not all that popular anymore.

“Honoured customer, what do you want to buy?” The server

enthusiastically asked.

Coincidentally.

This server that received him just now, was the same person who had received Ye Qingyu previously.

“Tell your shopkeeper Sui to come over.” There was a sound like metal grating against each other that sounded out from the white coloured garments, causing one to shiver.

Ye Qingyu had changed his own voice.

The server was dumbfounded, goosebumps forming. He quickly ran to find the manager.

In a short period of time, Shopkeeper Sui was led here by the server.

Shopkeeper Sui evaluated Ye Qingyu hiddenly from far away.

It was unknown just how many customers he had seen that had come from the south. He thought that his ability to discern someone's background was exceptional. Normally he only needed to give someone a glance, and could evaluate as to just what their background the customer was. He had met many people like Ye Qingyu who had hidden their true appearance before.

Therefore when Shopkeeper Sui saw the white clothed figure, his heart

shivered.

For people to dress like that, either they were here to scam him, or there really was a great transaction to be made.

“Honoured customer, I wonder you have come here to the Hundred herb hall for.....” Shopkeeper smiled probingly.

Under the hood, there was a slight smile on Ye Qingyu’s face. There was still the strange and grating noise that sounded from his throat: “Selling pills.”

“Selling pills?” Shopkeeper Sui was surprised, and instantly understood as he could not help but feel shocked. “I understand. Please follow me.” Saying this, he extended his hand in an inviting gesture, heading towards the second floor.

No matter what, once it concerned purchasing pills, this was an exceedingly important matter for this Herb hall.

Normal Herbal stores did not even have requirements to sell pills. As for the Hundred herb hall, they would sell pills to the outside, and they would also have Pill Masters, but this was in very limited quantities. Only those rich and wealthy clients could obtain pills from the Hundred herb hall. Normal people could not even do this even if they had money.

Apart from this, there would also occasionally be some mysterious Pill Master s who would leave some pills to be sold on consignment.

For Hundred herb hall, this was unquestionably an extremely precious opportunity. Not only could they receive a great sum from allowing the pill to be sold through the channel of the Hundred herb hall, more importantly they could perhaps create a long term working relationship with a pill master if they served him well.

The resources of Pill Masters, was what the Hundred herb hall truly regarded as important.

If they were able to acquire enough Pill Masters, even the Empire itself would treat the Hundred herb hall differently.

Therefore Shopkeeper Sui lead Ye Qingyu to the second floor to the first instant.

Even when Ye Qingyu came with his identity as a Marquis, he was only at the VIP area on the first floor. he did not go to the second floor.

There were around twenty or so steps to the red mahogany wood, and they went through a door with a black hanging curtain. A Bitter bamboo corridor appeared in front of them, and there were two different little elegant rooms on the two side of them. Both had powerful restrictions, that caused one to unable to see the inside of the rooms clearly. The entire second floor seemed more tranquil and classical then the first floor. After heading another twenty steps upward or so, they went through another black curtained doorway. There was a faint scent of Bitter Bamboo that arose everywhere, causing one to feel refreshed.

Shopkeeper Sui brought Ye qingyu to the thid room on the left.

Very rapidly, there was a beautiful young female servant who brought refreshments in.

After the female servant had left, Shopkeeper Sui asked probingly: “Could it be that honoured customer is a pill Master?”

“This is not important.” Ye Qingyu’s voice was extremely raspy, completely changing from his original voice. After slight thought, he said: “I am also not a pill master, I have only been tasked by someone, to sell a pill on consignment here.”

Ye Qingyu knew very clearly the rules of selling pills through the channels of large herbal stores, so he was very direct.

“Oh, I’ve asked too much, my apologies. Could I enquire as to what type of Pill you want to leave here to sell?” As Shopkeeper Sui heard the opposing party was not a Pill master he was slightly disappointed, but he did not demonstrate this at all. He still asked this question very enthusiastically.

“Mysterious Heaven pellet.” Ye Qingyu’s voice intentionally became curt.

“Mysterious Heaven pellet?” As Shopkeeper Sui heard this, he was slightly confused.

There were instantly countless information about pills that flitted through his mind. but no matter how he used his brain, he seemed to not have heard a pill called the [Mysterious Heaven pellet] before in his life.



One must know that he had managed this division of the Hundred herb hall for over twenty years, he had a rich and wealthy experience. Adding to this, he was extremely interested in Pills normally. There were very little Pills that he had not heard the name of before.

“Forgive me for my ignorance, but I have never heard of this kind of pill before. ” Shopkeeper Sui was not moved, and said with a smile: “Could it be that this is a new pill?”

The path of refining a pill, was a very long process that started from nothing to something, and from something to a complicated affair.

There were often Pill Master that had flashes of insight that created some new and original Pills. There were some that were proven to be rare and valued treasures, while some were proven to be useless, and some were even more terrifying than poison.....Therefore when faced with the news of a new Pill, people did not have too believing an attitude.

Ye Qingyu nodded his head.

Shopkeeper Sui frowned, sensing that his mysterious client seemed to not like to speak.

“Could I ask what are the effects and uses of this [Mysterious Heaven Pellet] ?” Shopkeeper Sui patiently asked on.

“Increase in one’s yuan qi cultivation.” Ye Qingyu said word by word.

It was this type of effect?

Shopkeeper Sui was slightly surprised.

This was a very practical and valued effect, and was one of the main types of pills created.

The commonly seen pills used to increase one's cultivation today, such as the [Increase Pill], [Promotion Pill], [Seize Heaven Pill,] [Fortune Pill] etc were all extremely sought after pills. One pill was extremely valuable, and only famous Pill Masters or large sects could obtain such treasures.

But for these Pills, although it could rapidly increase one's inner yuan cultivation, but it also bring with it some after effects and implications.

But even if so, the cost and creation process were extremely strict. Not all Pill masters could create such a pill.

“Oh, could I enquire the extent of the increase of the Pill is? And what are its after effects?” Shopkeeper casually asked.

“No after effects. One Mysterious Heaven pellet can increase a thirty Spirit Spring expert cultivation by half a year.” Ye Qingyu had his head lowered, the white hood covering his face entirely. Therefore Shopkeeper Sui could not see his expression at all, but his voice was still as rasp as ever, like it had emitted from a worn out bellow. It caused one to give out an involuntary shiver.

“What? What did you say? Say that again?” Shopkeeper Sui was like a

cat that had its tail stood on, leaping up.

Ye Qingyu was taken aback, not understanding why the reaction of the opposing party was so large.

But he still calmly and unaffectedly repeated himself.

Shopkeeper Sui stood up with a sound, shock and disbelief on his face.  
“Impossible, impossible.”

## Chapter 229 – An opportunity

---

Ye Qingyu lifted his head slightly to give a look to Shopkeeper Sui.

From his impression, Shopkeeper Sui was an extremely calm and collected person, with a shrewdness about him. Right now he was loudly exclaiming, as if he had been provoked and incited by something. This was not fitting with his personality. Could it be that he had said something wrong?

“A pill that has no aftereffects and increase one’s inner yuan?” Shopkeeper Sui deeply breathed in, then said: “Friend, perhaps you have encountered some trouble and are lacking for money. The Hundred Herb Hall can provide some assistance, but don’t come here to scam us. I am not that experienced, but even I have some understanding towards pills. The pill that you just described, it is impossible for it to exist in this world.”

Saying this, his gaze was like lightning as he scrutinised Ye Qingyu’s reaction.

Ye Qingyu hesitated, not saying anything.

When Shopkeeper Sui thought he had pierced through the scam of this mysterious person, when that voice like metal grating together once again sounded: “Whether it’s real or not, one test can determine this.”

Shopkeeper Sui was taken aback.

His conviction was immediately slightly shakened.

The white robed mysterious person in front of him had an aura as deep as an abyss, and towering like a mountain peak. Evidently he had carefully concealed his yuan qi fluctuations, but Shopkeeper Sui could still sense that the strength of this person was not normal at all. He had originally thought that he was an expert trying to obtain some money, but he did not imagine that he would be so calm.....could he have wrongly accused him?

Deeply breathing in, Shopkeeper Sui confirmed once again. “Do you mean, that the effects of your Mysterious Heaven Pellet, is that not only can it increase a thirty Spirit Spring expert cultivation by half a year, but it also does not have any after effects? Is it like so?”

Ye Qingyu nodded his head.

“Do you know, just how against the heavens such a pill is? Even the pill known as number one for increasing one yuan’s qi, the [Seizing Heaven Pill] that is held in secrecy in the Crepe Myrtle sect, doesn’t have such a terrifying property. Although after ingesting it, your yuan qi will indeed increase, but the yuan qi is impure and muddled. One needs three months to completely get rid of all the impurities. One [Seizing Heaven Pill] is already an extremely valuable treasure.....” Shopkeeper Sui continued on in disbelief.....

Ye Qingyu suddenly stood up.

“Other people cannot create it, but this does not represent that my

master cannot create it.” Under the hood, he said: “I don’t want to waste my breath. Whether you will take it or not, give me an answer.”

Shopkeeper Sui’s argument abruptly halted.

He looked towards Ye Qingyu, sensing the strong confidence he had. His stubborn conviction was shaken.

“Fine……” He took a step back. “Then the pill that you mentioned…… did you bring it?”

Ye Qingyu uncovered his hand, a flicker of light flashing on his hand.

Two pills like the size of a Longan that was jade green appeared in his palm. It was the [Mysterious Heaven Pellet].

To prevent the medicinal properties from escaping, Ye Qingyu had already used the method outlined in the [Sole Will of the Cauldron] to seal the fragrance of the pills. Under a thin layer of green, there was a faint light shimmering causing the two pills to possess an aura of mysteriousness. From its appearance, it was definitely convincing.

Shopkeeper Sui’s gaze once again gathered on the two [Mysterious Heaven Pellets].

Without knowing why, the moment he saw those two jade green pills, his heart could not help but beat quickly.

“Two pills. One is for you to sell here, one is for you to test the properties of the pill.” Ye Qingyu used his inner yuan, placing the two [Mysterious Heaven Pellets] before Shopkeeper Sui. “The starting price is a hundred thousand gold, the higher the better. Hundred Herb Hall can get five percent as commission. I will leave it here for sale for three days, if there are no buyers in three days, I will go to another place.....I don’t need a deposit.”

Shopkeeper Sui instinctively stowed away the two [Mysterious Heaven Pellets], then asked: “If it is sold, how can I contact you?”

Ye Qingyu had already reached the doorway. Hearing these words, he did not turn around. “I will come back in three days.” When these words were said, his figure had already disappeared from the doorway. Shopkeeper Sui was stunned, and by the time he reached the doorway, this mysterious figure had already disappeared.

He really was a strange person.

But these two pills.....

Shopkeeper Sui inspected the pills carefully in his palm.

Only until now, did he realise, there was no medicinal fragrance at all.

“There are three types of pills. They are Medicine Pills, Spirit Pills and Dao Pills. Medicine Pills have a fragrance, but both Spirit Pills and Dao Pills are scentless. Could it be that these two [Mysterious Heaven Pellets] are those legendary Spirit Pills?”

As he thought of this, Shopkeeper Sui lost his composure and chuckled.

How could that be possible.

Spirit Pills and Dao Pills were precious, and rarely found in the world. How could it be discovered so easily by him.

As for the validity of these pills?

If it really was like that person described, it was impossible to estimate the worth of these [Mysterious Heaven Pellets]. Once news of it spread out, it was enough to cause countless people to bleed as they fought over it. Even the Imperial family of the Empire as well as the large sects, would be attracted to this. This absolutely was an opportunity for the position of the Hundred Herb Hall to ascend rapidly.....but most likely, everything was fake.

Shopkeeper Sui, was also a half trained pill enthusiast.

After thinking it over, this matter was not small at all. He could not make a decision by himself.

“It seems like I have to contact headquarters, and ask them to send a Pill Master to inspect them.” After that thought, Shopkeeper Sui decided that even if he had to take some risks, he should try. After all, if it was real, his destiny would quickly ascend to the heavens.



He carefully stowed the two [Mysterious Heaven Pellets] into the interspatial ring, then took out an arrow shaped plate sculpted from the root of an ancient tree. On the front of it, there was three large ancient characters, called the [Hundred Herb plate] and the other side was completely blank. Shopkeeper Sui used his finger tip as a brush to write some formation code that only higher ups of the Hundred Herb Hall could understand, then he used his inner yuan to activate the [Hundred Herb plate]. He sent the information that he had just obtained out.

“The Pill Master from headquarters will arrive by tomorrow evening by the latest. At that time, everything will be made clear.”

After he finished everything, he was still conflicted. He did not know whether what he did was correct or not.

With a light sigh, Shopkeeper Sui turned and left through the doorway.

.....

.....

Two hours later.

White Horse tower.

Ye Qingyu awoke from his meditative state.

Even since returning from the Hundred Herb Hall an hour ago, Ye

Qingyu had already finished in his Heart Sutra training. Only then did he calm his heart, and mull over the conversation between him and Shopkeeper Sui just now.

If this manager of the herbal store had not lied to him, then this represented that he had obtained an important piece of information.

The preciousness of the [Mysterious Heaven Pellet] had far exceeded his initial imagination.

He had originally thought that pills used to increase a martial artists yuan qi cultivation was very commonly seen. After all, when the Pill art began, there were only two main uses – to treat illnesses and increase one's cultivation. Since ancient times, there were countless talented Pill Masters who created endless Pill formulas. However the most common pills were largely divided into these two categories.

In Ye Qingyu's estimation, the effects of the [Mysterious Heaven Pellet] was decent, but it could only be counted as middle class out of all the effects of all these other Pills.

But for Shopkeeper Sui's reaction to be so frantic.....

“Could it be that I really have underestimated the value of the [Mysterious Heaven Pellet]?”

Ye Qingyu did not fully understand this.

After all, he did not have any training or teaching in Pill refining, he

had relied on only himself to figure out the way. Everything he knew came from the [Pill Mantra] as well as that ancient pill formula. Apart from this, he was not too clear on the Pill Masters within the Empire as well as the effects of the various other pills commonly seen. Apart from the [Azure Phoenix Pill King] Chen Moyun who he had killed, Ye Qingyu had not interacted with any other Pill Masters.

Today, Ye Qingyu was forced to place the [Mysterious Heaven Pellet] for sale at the Hundred Herb Hall.

The ingredients and spirit herbs he had previously acquired, could only at the most create approximately a hundred [Mysterious Heaven Pellets]. Furthermore, this was on the basis that he had a hundred percent success rate in pill creation. For such a number of [Mysterious Heaven Pellet], it could at the most sustain his cultivation for half a month. To want to refine and create more pills, he must acquire more ingredients and herbs. But the problem was, Ye Qingyu's entire wealth including the reward when he was made marquis, had been completely spent.

After some consideration, he could only rely on the sale of the [Mysterious Heaven Pellet] to obtain more money.

If this way worked, then it could temporarily sustain Ye Qingyu's cultivation needs.

To prevent any unnecessary troubles, he did not want to expose that he was refining the pills. Therefore he had shrouded his face, and concealed his real identity.

“From ancient times, people from the poor find it hard to rise. Apart

from the lack of opportunities, it is because commoners are far too poor. They cannot sustain the huge cultivation resources they require. When one is at the Ordinary martial level or the Spirit Spring stage, one may not notice this. But once a martial artist reaches above the fifty Spirit Springs, it is unknown just how many cultivation resources they need. I can be counted to be lucky, having so many fortuitous encounters. But even I am worrying over the lack of money, what about those other people with less luck than me?”

Ye Qingyu shook his head and sighed.

His position was marquis, but the amount of gold he received every month, was by far not enough.

Cultivation, was originally an act that defied the heavens. To want to succeed, wealth, companions, status and the laws were four important factors. If you even lacked one, it would be hard for you to truly succeed.

Today, Ye Qingyu had finally got to experience this for himself.

“If this [Mysterious Heaven Pellet] is really as valuable as described by Shopkeeper Sui, then it should sell really well? The price I set, a hundred thousand gold, could it be too cheap.....”

Demon King Ye was somewhat conflicted.

At that time—

Chi! Chi! Chi!

There was a strange sound of a claw scratching on the window of the quiet room.

“Master, woof, woof, open the window, I’ve returned.....”

It was the noise of the silly dog Little Nine that came from the outside.

He had finally returned.

Ye Qingyu’s shook himself, placing the matters regarding the pills to one side. He went over to dispel the defensive formations of the quiet room, and the stone window slowly rose.

One could see Little Nine sneakily climbing over the windowsill, like a thief. After the window was opened, he looked behind him, then leapt inside in one swift motion, landing on the prayer mat opposite of Ye Qingyu.

“Woof, you will not believe what I have seen.”“

The silly dog could not wait to divulge what he saw.

## Chapter 230 – New recruit training camp

---

In the moonlit night, the cold air was chilling.

Under the desolate moonlight, the black figures of one man and one beast was secretly traversing throughout Youyan Pass.

The place they were heading to was evidently to the Northwest of Youyan Pass.

At night time, the security of Youyan Pass was the strictest. In these days, even if it were some military officers, they would not be allowed to traverse through the seats without military seals. Although Ye Qingyu was a newly appointed Marquis, but even his seal could not be of any use at this time. If he was found by the patrols, even he would be sent back to where he came from.

But Ye Qingyu's body movement technique was like lightning. Using the Limitless Divine Way, his white clothed figure was like an illusion under the moonlight. Normal people's eyesight could not even discern him from the darkness.

Xiu!

This illusive figure flitted past above the architectures on the street.

A patrol passed by could only feel a blur across their eyes, as if someone had passed by or as if nothing had happened.

“Just now.....could it be that there’s something wrong with my eyes?”  
The leading soldier rubbed his eyes, confused and concern.

Under close observation, there was nothing under the moonlight.

Apart from them, there were no one else.

“Perhaps there really is something wrong with our eyes.” The leader of the soldiers knew his own strength clearly. Although it was not at the top level, it was still impossible for someone to pass by and for them not to spot them. They therefore did not pay too much thought to this.

At the same time.

Several thousand metres away.

“Woof.....slow, slow down.....I’m dizzy.”

The silly dog Little Nine tightly clenched onto Ye Qingyu’s shoulder.

Ye Qingyu turned his head to see the glutton Little Nine grasping at his shoulder desperately, his folds of fatness turning into wrinkles through the extreme speed he was running at. But even so, it could not prevent in anyway his proud and pleased expression.

“Woof, turn left at the next intersection. After turning left, you can see it! Master, for you this time, I have entered deep into the tiger’s den, and

was nearly turned into dog stew. Don't you think you should.....”

Ye Qingyu completely ignored Little Nine's trademark 'glutton' request.

Within White Horse tower, after hearing Little Nine's description, there was a fire burning in his chest.

After advancing several miles forward.

“We're here, it's in this place. In this period of time, the people captured by those people, apart from those already killed, are all held in this place.” Little Nine suddenly opened his mouth and said.

In a corner, Ye Qingyu suddenly stopped, hiding his figure.

He turned to look in question at the unreliable glutton at his shoulder.

“Are you really sure that the place you're bringing me to is this location?”

Ye Qingyu pointed in front of him. It was not the prison of the supply department that he had imagined, but was namely a new recruit training camp that Youyan Pass had just created.

On that day in the Common Liquor house, Ye Qingyu had seen very clearly that the sword scarred military officer was wearing the uniform of the military department.



He had guessed that this matter had something to do with Zhang San. However, he did not imagine, that the location Little Nine would bring him would not be the prison of the Supply department but here instead.

At the start, Ye Qingyu had not been trained in the new recruits training camp. However he had some faint impressions and had also heard about it before, so when he saw the rough layout of it he had some faint impressions. It was only that he could not understand, why those Jianghu people, pretending to be the Youyan army, would capture and bring people here?

“Woof! You can question my personality, but you absolutely cannot question my intelligence. This Youyan Pass is about as large as my bottom, how could I get lost?”

Little Nine rarely had such confidence. Although Ye Qingyu believed him, but the confusion in his heart strengthened.

He hid his aura, hiding in the night air like a ghost that slowly advanced forwards.

This new recruit training camp, due to reasons of isolation and security, were chosen to be located in the mountains and cliffs near the west of Youyan Pass. Apart from black camps, there were towering black mountain peaks that looked like sinister black huge mountain beasts from far away. Just how much filth and darkness was hidden within was unknown.

There was an average strength formation around the outside of the new recruit training camp, which shrouded the situation inside from the

outside.

From far away, there were two distracted sentries that stood guard, their uniforms in disarray. Using a numb rhythm, they moved their bodies, patrolling about and standing guard to the entrance of the training camp.

Such a scene made Ye Qingyu's brow furrow even more.

This training camp was already at the safest location in Youyan Pass, why was there still a defensive formation active?

Adding to this the two improper guards with attitudes not like real soldiers at all. There was no difference whether they wore uniform at all. Just what had the new recruit training camp so painstakingly built turned into?

There was a suppressed rage that flickered through his eyes.

On the bodies of these new recruits, Ye Qingyu was able to sense the same aura as that sword scarred military officer.

After some consideration, he silently went to the most isolated corner of the camp. This was the place that the defensive formation was comparatively the weakest. With Ye Qingyu's strength today, after the activation of the Limitless Divine Way, his strength would multiply. He could absolutely enter into the training camp without alerting anyone.

Adding to this, the defensive formation surrounding the camp was not

intricate at all.

After he had traversed through the formation, the scenes in front of him caused his face to turn shade after shade darker and darker.

Just how was this a training camp for new recruits?

This absolutely was a bustling evening party!

In front of him, on the expansive training grounds of the new recruit camp, there was not a single soldier currently training. Instead, there were four or five high towering bonfires that dyed the training grounds completely red.

There were several hundred people wearing soldier uniforms that were having fun noisily as they pleased next to the bonfires surging to the heavens. There was not a single similarity to the people of the Empire, but was instead filled with an aura of the common Jianghu people. Evidently, they were Jianghu people who had donned military uniforms.

There were beef and lamb that had originated from somewhere that was currently slowly rotating above the bonfires. The meat were already glistening with the glimmer of oil, its fragrance surging to one nose. There were over a hundred jars of upper class wine that was being wildly drunk as if it was water that did not cost money. And some people, because of the alcohol, began fighting and swearing. When the noises all mixed together, a proper training camp completely became a noisy, murky and chaotic place.

But, this incomparably ridiculous scene, was completely hidden away by the formation on the outside. People from the exterior had no ways of seeing such an explicable scene.

“Hmph.....”

Ye Qingyu coldly snorted, and instantly the foot of saliva dripping from the mouth of Little Nine on his shoulder was scared back.

This little glutton was still able to discern that his master was currently in an extremely poor mood. He only needed to obediently say nothing, and then claim his contribution for leading the way..

The people of the Empire summoned the Jianghu people, in order to raise the battle power of the Youyan army. But it seems like there really has been a mistake. In this period of time, Ye Qingyu had heard that some Jianghu people had chosen to enter in the army and were sent to the new recruits training camp. Originally Ye Qingyu still held some expectations, but seeing the scene before him, all his expectations were popped like a bubble.

If all the new recruit training camp were really like the scene before him, then Youyan army was completely finished.

A steel army that could shake the world, should have military discipline as strict as a mountain. But the so called new recruits, had no difference from a gang of hoodlums.

They have to rely on such people to fight against the Snow Ground

Demon race in a world of ice and snow for their survival?

That was completely a dream.

The military discipline of the Youyan army, had always been strict.ο

The identity of these new recruits was definitely suspicious.

But just what kind of person, would be so daring that they would change the identities of the new recruits and their training?

In the Youyan army, there were less than ten people who had the power and status to do such a thing.

There were countless thoughts flowing though Ye Qingyu's mind.

But remembering the matter Little Nine had mentioned, he knew that he could not delay any longer. Silently remembering these ridiculous scenes, he continued to advance towards the mountain walls at the back of the training camp under the direction of Little Nine.

On the way, he also carefully sensed the strength of these Jianghu people wearing military uniform.

Ye Qingyu discovered, that the person with the highest strength in this group did not exceed twenty Spirit Springs. The large majority were martial artists below ten Spirit Springs, and from their conversations, they all originated from different sects. There were some loose cultivators

without sects at all, vagabond experts, all sorts of people mixed within. It completely was a rabble, and there were comparatively little disciples of true sects mixed within.

With the strength of these people, they naturally had no way of discovering Ye Qingyu's figure.

Ye Qingyu brought Little Nine, deep within the training camp.

After fifteen minutes, both man and dog had successfully infiltrated to the deepest part of the new recruit training camp, at the foot of the mountain.

“Woof, it's just in front. The inner part of the mountain has been excavated and there is a prison within. In these days, the people who have been captured and are still alive, are all within.....” Little Nine said, and seeming to sense that Ye Qingyu's mood was not currently great, saying in a reminding fashion: “Don't say I didn't warn you. The smell coming from the passageway is hard to withstand, there is also some rotten corpses. And there are some people who are still alive, that are no difference from being dead.....”

Ye Qingyu nodded his head.

He did not say anything.

This entire matter seemed like a mystery. He was not clear, who was behind the sword scarred military officer, and why they would capture so many tiny characters to this place

Turning his head to look.

There was a five metre wide cave on the walls of the mountain, like the gaping huge mouth of a beast wanting to devour all.

It was pitch black in the mouth of the cave, sinister wind was blowing out. One could barely discern a path deep into mountain that split into numerous little paths. One could discern that the interior of the mountain was most likely already excavated completely, and became a place where it was used to hide and cover up secrets.

Ye Qingyu took step by step closer to the entrance of the cave.

Suddenly, his footsteps halted.

## Chapter 231 – Interrogation Rack

---

There was a defensive formation at the mouth of the cave.

In the empty space that seemed as if nothing was there, Ye Qingyu was able to sense a minute fluctuation of energy. From the little he could discern, it seemed extremely intricate. Under the colour of the night, there was four strands of light that moved erratically, hardly noticeable if one had normal vision. Normal people had no way of discovering it.

It was only at the moment where Ye Qingyu nearly stepped out that he discovered it.

Arrays, was one of the derivations of the formation martial path.

Truly strong formation arrays could rend heaven and destroy the earth in a moment. Even extreme experts had the possibility of perishing in such destructive formation arrays. It absolutely could not be underestimated.

Ye Qingyu knelt down, closely inspecting.

A short while later.

“This formation array is not simple.....from its pattern and sensitivity, it absolutely was placed by a true expert.”



After the close inspection of Ye Qingyu, he could not help but shiver in his heart.

From the profoundness of the placement of the formation, it was evidently a hidden array from all the categories.

A so called hidden array, could be understood just from its name. It was an array that was concealed, without leaking the slightest yuan qi fluctuation and could not be detected by normal sense. It was a formation array that was not easily discovered. This type of array was more powerful in terms of giving warning than defense, its main use being to alert the guards and the masters.

Ye Qingyu was somewhat hesitant.

With his strength, he could entirely forcefully break through such a level of formation array without any danger at his own life. But in the process, he would definitely alert the guards. At that time, his plan to secretly infiltrate inside would be completely destroyed, and would cause some change in his plans.

“Hmph, heh, heh.....woof, woof, in the end, my almighty master, needs to rely in the even more almighty Woof master!”

Seeing Ye Qingyu’s difficulties, the Little Nine on his shoulder instantly became smug.

It rose up on its legs, one paw placed at his waist, the other paw extended upwards with a silver claw extended out towards the sky at a

forty five degrees. He completely pretended to be a saviour of the world and was annoying to the extreme.

“You have a way?”

Ye Qingyu rarely had such an expectant gaze when looking at the little glutton who was idle all day, and who only knew to sleep after eating.

“Of course! Otherwise how did you think I managed to so easily escape from inside.....no, I walked out!” Little Nine directly rolled his eyes at Ye Qingyu. But this fellow knew that it was not the right moment for him to discuss terms and conditions with his ‘vicious master’ just yet, so he very quickly exhibited an incredible technique that made Ye Qingyu completely stunned!

One could see on the originally pure as white jade body of Little Nine, there was suddenly a strange sight, as if there was some sort of strange connection with the moon in the skies. The pure and holy moonlight was absorbed by his body, then this was radiated out in a white hazy ball of light.

This hazy ball of light instantly wrapped around Little Nine and Ye Qingyu. Inside, Ye Qingyu could not even sense any Spirit qi coming from his own body, as if he had completely assimilated with the air around him.

The silly dog took a step forward with his paw in the hidden array.

There was not any change whatsoever.

Evidently this painstakingly laid out hidden array, had not detected the intrusion of this dog. Therefore naturally there would not be any warnings given off.

“Just what....sort of technique is this? You have this kind of ability? When did you learn this?” Ye Qingyu was really shocked by this.“

Assimilate into nothingness?

This technique was somewhat going against the heavens

This silly dog really had such an ability?

He had not discovered this at all before.

No wonder this silly dog dared say he could enter as he pleased in the Pass Lord's Residence, and even brought the little braided hair girl Xiaoxian into the Pass Lord's Residence.....with such an ability, it was most likely that there was not even a single place in Youyan Pass he could not enter.

Thinking back to the extremely mysterious origins of this dog, Ye Qingyu suddenly felt that everything was not so ridiculous.

Marquis Ye felt, that he had really underestimated this silly dog.

Perhaps there were many talents and secrets that this fellow possessed

apart from eating that he had not yet uncovered.

His eyes had already begun to carefully scan over the little cheeky dog on his shoulder. His expression was so serious that it seemed as if he wanted to place him into a dog stew.

“Woof, you, what do you want from me?” All the hairs on Little Nine’s body was completely raised by this gaze of Ye Qingyu. He did not pretend to be amazing anymore, and explained: ” I don’t even know my own ability. When I was escaping, I suddenly had it, how can I explain it clearly. Anyway, right now we should focus on saving the people quickly.....“

Ye Qingyu’s gaze that could naturally suppress Little Nine retreated, giving him a glance that said ‘when we return, I’ll examine you carefully.’. Walking onwards under the silver light barrier emitted from Little Nine, they passed through the hidden formation array and entered into the cave.

This hidden array made through profound means, did not raise any alarm whatsoever

As they entered the cave, Ye Qingyu advanced rapidly under Little Nine’s lead.

Little Nine also seriously observed Ye Qingyu’s expression.

He discovered, after that series of jest and buffoonery, his masters expression was no longer as dark as it was before. Letting out a breath of

relief, he affectionately used his head to rub against Ye Qingyu's face, and stuck out his tongue, beginning to grin happily.

Ye Qingyu's focus, was always gathered on the passage way.

He could not help but admit, that this time the glutton had really not let him down.

Previously, he had known the terrain to this place like the back of his own hand. There was not even the slightest of error as he led Ye Qingyu into the depths of the mountain.

On the way, Ye Qingyu once again passed by five hidden array formations in total, one stronger after another. But these arrays under the miraculous power of Little Nine did not pose any use whatsoever. They easily traversed past it without alerting anyone.

“This hidden array is evidently only set up recently. The person who placed it seems very confident in it, for there to be no one to stand guard.....”

Ye Qingyu was able to see some intricacies.

He had discovered, that the style and method of these formation arrays, obviously came from the hands of the people from the sects. it was absolutely not the style of the Youyan army. Although he had not came for too long a time in Youyan Pass, but Ye Qingyu knew very well the way the Youyan army did things.

He felt more and more, that this was not a new recruit training camp at all, but rather the den of a nest of bandits from Jianghu.

As these thoughts occurred to him, he memorised the terrain of this cave in his heart as well as theorising over all the clues.

The passageway of the mountain was rugged and craggy, the boulders of the wall rough and crooked, lump and bumps everywhere. It seemed to be a cave excavated from a natural fissure in the rocks, that travelled deep into the belly of the mountain in a slope. Approximately every tens of metres or so, there would be a lit torch hanging on the walls that produced sounds of cracking. The fires of the torch constantly changed directions according to the cold breeze of the passageway.

There was no one at all on the way.

Very quickly, there was a strange smell coming up ahead.

It seemed like some sort of rotten object, that brought with it an acrid blood smell.

Ye Qingyu suddenly realised something.  
His footsteps slowed

After tens of breath, a prison space deep within the mountain appeared before Ye Qingyu's arms.

The prison deep within the mountain, was arranged in a classic fishbone shape. There was a main passageway with numerous two metre

long diversions on both sides of this main passageway. On these diversions, there were caves that had been dug out, and the steel bars on the outside had turned it into simple prisons of all sorts of shapes and sizes.

Ye Qingyu stood just outside the main passageway for a long time. After not seeing any guards whatsoever, and the fact Little Nine had told him that there were no one placing surveillance on the prisons outside, he thought it over then appeared and decisively walked through the main passageway.

As he passed by these diversions, Ye Qingyu was able to discern the situation inside.

It was not any different from the description of Little Nine. He discovered that those who were imprisoned were those common civilians with no power to resist. There were no commoners that were even shackled, but they had no way to escape from these prisons.

As they neared the end of the main passageway, there were already some martial experts imprisoned. But the majority of the martial artists had low strength, and had evidence of beatings and injuries on their bodies. Every one of them had a candle yellow face. From the weakness of these bodies, one could determine that they had already experienced some form of torture.

These people were in a daze. They completely did not notice Ye Qingyu passing by.

“Hm? It’s them!”

Ye Qingyu was already able to see the armed escort men in these several prisons.

Several days before, these armed escorts had enjoyed alcohol happily as they pleased in the Common Liquor House. Everyone one of them were as lively as a dragon or a tiger, but right now they all sat on the cold floor of the prison listlessly, bounded by chains. There was not even a shred of hope left on their bodies.

Ye Qingyu's fist clenched slightly, abandoning the idea to immediately rescue these people.

He must obtain even more clues and evidence to not waste this operation.

He passed through the main passageway before him, heading deeper and deeper inside.

As the passageway ended, there were spiral stairs that led deeper in, seeming to be leading one to an even more important place. After around a few minutes, the stairs had already reached its end. There was a stone door without any lock appearing in front of him, with vague noise of clamour and the brightness of fire emitting from it.

“Those people are inside.”

This was the low suppressed voice of Little NIne.



The people that he meant, was naturally the sword scarred military officer and the others.

Ye Qingyu sighed in amazement. This was the deepest parts of the prison in the mountains, but there was not any protection whatsoever. He decisively walked to the door, and came there, peering inside.

What was below him, was even more sinister and vicious!

The vision in front of him suddenly brightened.

What Ye Qingyu first saw, was a massive circular space.

Approximately three or four acres large, the ground was flat and the tens of torches burning caused everything to be lit brightly. A surge of bloody odour surged at him towards the outside. What was most drawing to one's eyes, was the assorted torture tools in front of him. There were punishment instruments the size of a person; pliers that were used to pluck people's fingernails out, the burning red hot brand, as well as tiger seats that had been completely dyed red with blood.

This evidently was an interrogation room filled with all sorts of torturous instruments!

Ye Qingyu took another few steps inside, having a good look at the environment.

The layout of this interrogation room, also had numerous diverted passageways around it like the claws of a crab. There were similarly

prisons like before on these diverted passageways, but every path was guarded carefully by experts of the sects with decent strength. It should be that people who had comparatively high status were imprisoned here. It could not be compared to the commoners and the armed escorts at all.

And right now in the middle of the interrogation room, there were two bloodied figures that were hung on the huge black rack.

## Chapter 232 – Torture

---

These two figures had evidently just experienced an unimaginably cruel torture.

There arms and legs were firmly bound in piercing steel chains onto the rack, their limbs outstretched to its furthest. They had no way to move in the least. Their skins had already been peeled back and they were like two yellow fish that were hanging in the air. No, not a yellow fish, but a fish covered in blood.

Right now, apart from their faces, there already was not a single inch of intact skin left. Every part of their body could be used as teaching examples on how to interrogate – blade wounds, burns, whip scars, and the places where needles pierced into his body completely covered their entire bodies.

The flesh and blood was like a dragon spouting water, that constantly surged out from these lacerated skin. On their toes, there already was a small puddle of blood around a metre wide. This acrid bloody smell completely filled the entire room. If not for the fact that the two people were martial artist cultivators, and had strong and sturdy bodies, they would most likely long have died!

Just what kind of people were they, that they would suffer such cruel and merciless torture?

Ye Qingyu's gaze moved to the faces of the two.

This was the only place that was left intact on both of them.

But once he saw, it was like lightning had struck the fires of the earth.

Ye Qingyu stood where he was.

His body, because of a gigantic indescribable rage, caused him to faintly shiver.

For it to be .....these two!

Why had they been captured here?

Ye Qingyu recognised both of them.

The young man on the rack on the left, was completely covered with blood and wounds, but still had a clear and fair face. But Ye Qingyu had a deep impression of him. It was the person that had provided aid to the people affected after Song Xiaojun had invaded Youyan Pass, that young military officer. The person that no matter remained patient and calm, even when facing the difficulties of the Violet Seven Stars sect. He had an endurance that far exceeded a normal person.

Ye Qingyu remembered this young military officer well.

The other person hanging on the right, also possessed a very young face. Ye Qingyu also knew very well who he was. He was one of the trusted soldiers that served beside the military warfare officer Liu

Zongyuan, of the Vanguard Camp. On that day, during the battle at the Breeze and Drizzle building, he had also fought. With a sword stroke, he had cut off the staff of Huang Ran. With a fierce personality and powerful strength, he was regarded extremely highly by Liu Zongyuan. Liu Zongyuan had always mentioned this young talent called Sang Fusheng in front of Ye Qingyu and praised him, calling him one of the future people who would become a military warfare officer.

Ye Qingyu had never imagined that these two people would be captured.

Why was it these two?

The young little officer had average strength so he was easily captured. But Sang Fusheng's power was extremely strong, and had an extremely cautious and alert attitude. He also possessed a wealth of battle experience. More importantly, both of them were military officers of the Youyan army. For someone to dare act against them, were they disregarding all the laws that governed this place?

From the perspective of this situation, those who had interrogated him, must possess a great enmity for these two people. They completely madly tortured these two without any mercy whatsoever, all sorts of torturous implements having been utilised on the two young boys.

Previously, after the buffoonery of Little Nine, the rage had died down a little within Ye Qingyu. But as of this instant, it once again crazily burning within Ye Qingyu's heart.

At this time, there was cold laughter coming from nearby.

Ye Qingyu turned his head to look.

At the centre of the interrogation room, there was a large table completely filled with meat and alcohol.

There were tens of Jianghu people that were busy eating and drinking as they gathered around the table.

The fragrance of the alcohol and the meat, seemed exceedingly bizarre in this bloody and cruel interrogation room.

These Jianghu people were different from the people pretending to be Youyan soldiers on the outside. They did not wear military uniforms, and was exceedingly casual about what they wore. They did not conceal their identity at all. There were some people with completely bare upper arms, exposing the black hair on their bodies that was like a wild beast. There were sounds of laughter as they surrounding this table, gulping down food and alcohol. There was a completely bustling atmosphere and vibe about the place.

They had not detected Ye Qingyu's entrance at all.

There would occasionally be a glance at the bloody figures next to them, that caused their smiles to grow even more satisfied. It was as if they had just completed an amazing artistic work. The depravity had gone to the the very limits!

Ye Qingyu's pupils constricted.

In this group of Jianghu people, he saw another familiar figure.

Qi Yong, of the breaking intestines palm.

The Violet Seven stars sect disciple who had one of his arm chopped off by him at that Hundred herb hall.

Who would have thought that this scum would also be here.

This represented that within this group of people, there must be other disciples of the Violet Seven stars sect.

“Hahaha, come come come, senior brother Qi Yong, I raise a cup to you!” There was a Violet Seven Stars sect disciple who rose and lifted his cup in a toast. “Haha, senior brother Qi Yong is so amazing, for him to present such a plan that was so quickly approved by the higher ups. We’ve managed to capture these two pigs so quickly, as long as they manage to make them confess, I think that we will definitely be able to cause trouble for Ye Qingyu, that dog who interferes in our plans.”

“Haha, that’s right, Qi Yong senior brother really is famed for his intelligent and wit. Hehe, we can’t act against Ye Qingyu at this time, but what about if we act on the people next to him? This Liu Zongyuan was also looking to die, to dare go against us. This time, we’ll take care of one of his most trusted helpers, the next time, we’ll finish him.” Another disciple of the sects said loudly with a smile.

En?

Why did it seemed that this matter had something to do with hm?

Ye Qingyu was bewildered.

A thought occurred to him. He did not act just yet, just retreating slightly and hid himself by the side of the stone door, continuing to listen on.

Perhaps he could obtain even more information.

At that time, one of the two on the racks on a befuddled state – that young officer suddenly moved. A mouthful of blood was spat out, and light sounds of hoarse panting could be heard from his mouth.

“Eh, one has awaken.”

A seven stars sect disciple turned his head to look, a sinister smiled on his face.

He placed his wine cup down, and walked next to the young officer amidst the unbridled calm laughter of the others.

“Haha, this little kid woke up early, this means that we have a toy yet again. Haha, when they faint like dead wood, it isn’t fun at all. Only when they resist is it interesting. This really can make us all happy, I’ll get more alcohol for everyone!”

“hahaha!”



“Goood!”

“This little kid still has a hard mouth, we have to take proper care of him.....”

This crowd of Jianghu people shouted their approval and laughter, like a herd of vicious wild beasts.

“First comes the appetiser!”

Pak!

A whipping sound!

A Violet Seven stars sect took out an iron piercing whip from the torture implements rack nearby.

With a flick of his wrist, the whip filled with thorns was like a bloody streak of lighting under the control of this disciple. It viciously landed on the body of the young officer, instantly stabbing into his bloody body. When the part was lifted away, a piece of blood skin was ripped out by the whip.

Chi!

A low hiss emitted from the mouth of the officer, and vein after vein throbbed on his temple.

But this young officer had a proudness about him. Even after withstanding such huge abnormal pain, he did not even emit a single scream of anguish.

“Hehe, you ate so much meat but you’re still so motherfucking weak!” Did you not see that he has not even enjoyed himself yet?”

Qi Yong’s sinister smile became even greater after seeing the determination of the little military officer.

The man who had lost an arm, had gone completely psychotic. His face was filled with viciousness as he loudly urged and ordered that disciple to use even more cruel methods to torture that young officer.

“Yes, yes, yes! Senior brother Qi Yong, just have a look!”

This disciple lackey nodded his head, reaching into a black coloured box and taking something out. From inside, he took out a black truncheon embedded with a blue crystal. There was a faint glimmer of fire from this blue crystal, that instantly shone a tragic blue green colour over all of the interrogation room.

“This Nether Spirit rod is the new goods that arrived today. It was created using formations, and are one of the tools and instruments from the Heavenly Works. It is said that it can directly burn one’s soul, and has pain ten thousands times greater than a typical steel rod. Hehe, today we can finally see its effects!”

Good!

Hurry the hell up!

Everyone began smiling and laughing in anticipation.

The disciples of the sects right now, were absolutely like beasts wearing human skins. Facing such torture, everyone had expressions of anticipation and longer, looking at this terrifying Nether Spirit rod as it pressed against the head of any young military officer.

SSsss!

Ahhh!!!

A terrifying burning noise could be heard.

Kadong!Kadong!

The rack the young officer was bound to began madly quivering under the struggle.◦

All the blood on the young officer's body was sent flying everywhere as he struggled. But even if so, he still grimly clutched his teeth, steel nearly being crushed apart in his teeth. He still did not let out a scream of pain, but there was still the rough painting of an injured wild beast coming from his moth.

Burning his soul!

Hearing the effects of this implement was enough for one's bones and head to go numb.

But the animals in front of him really used it against a soldier from Youyan Pass.

Heaven's would not allow their actions, they deserved to die over ten thousands time.

After enduring for a short while, the young officer fainted again.

The Little Nine on Ye Qingyu's shoulder right now, could clearly hear his own teeth clicking and clacking as he grinded it against each other. If not for the fact that Ye Qingyu did not give the order, he would most likely have rushed forward to tear apart the throats of these people. But Ye Qingyu had told him to stay put....

The silly dog turned around to look at Ye Qingyu's eyes.

Crap, too terrifying!

Little Nine had seen Ye Qingyu be angry before.

But the coldness of Ye Qingyu's face was enough to make him freeze ten thousands time over. This was the first time he had laid his eyes on such an expression.

This bunch of people.....would definitely die miserably.

Little Nine let out a cold shiver.

He did not know why Ye Qingyu had still not acted at this moment, but he must have some sort of special reason.

## Chapter 233 – Frost

---

The young officer had just awoken when fainted yet again to this horrifying torture. His entire body fell limp, the sweat and blood mixing together, his hands spasming unconsciously. He was left on his last, weak breaths.

This Nether Soul rod's power was far too frightening.

“Hahaha! Good!”

“It seems like this little kid is finally satisfied with this.”

The crowd laughed uproariously.

Qi Yong had drank slightly too much.

He stood up unstably, covered with the smell of alcohol. Bringing a bowl of alcohol, he signalled for the Violet Seven stars sect to go to the side.

“Pok!”

This alcohol completely drenched the young officer who did not even have a piece of intact skin left on his body.

The acute pain that followed after completely awoke the officer yet

again. Qi Yong grinned viciously, grabbing the hair of the young officer, and yanked up his already powerless body up. Consecutively slapping him twenty or thirty times loudly, he tuned the only untouched part of the young officer's body swollen and bruised.

“You trash that don't have eyes, you are only a tiny little officer, but you dare not even tell the doctor to treat your father, I. This time you have fallen in to my clutches, so I can do whatever I like to you as I pleases. Hehe, so what if you are part of the Youyan army? If I play with you to your death here, no one will know.”

Qi Yong chuckled sinisterly.

After his limb had been cut off, this was equal to all his martial future being cut off.

He could evidently sense, the disdain and disinterest his senior brothers had towards him these days.

There was no one that feared him and showed him respect any more. Everyone's gaze had a hint of pity as they looked towards him. Those elders and great people of the sect that placed great importance to him previously, were evidently preparing themselves to abandon him. Qi Yong was plunged into a deep and dark despair, nearly to the boundary of his breaking point. He was like a wild beast that had gone berserk, wanting to destroy everything that he saw in his eyes.

Pak!Pak!

Qi Yong released the rage in his heart, his hand not even stopping to resting, continuing to slap.

What he wished to do the most, was to cut the Ye Qingyu who had chopped off his arms into a thousand pieces.

But he knew, this was impossible.

In front of Ye Qingyu, he was just like an ant or worm. A finger of his, was enough to kill him.

But when he was within his despair, he had suddenly heard news that there were some higher ups who wanted to act against Ye Qingyu. Joining forces with a significant number of Jianghu people, they prepared to do something in secret.

Qi Yong hence offered his services.

When the hidden forces joined together and decided to act on the people beside Ye Qingyu, and do something, Qi Yong realised his opportunity had arrived.

At the first instance, he had spoken about the existence of the young officer.

Many people did not realise there was a faint connection between the young officer and Ye Qingyu.



Qi Yong himself was not too sure.

But this did not matter too much.

Qi Yong did this, was for the people higher up to realise his value, and also for revenge. Since there would not be any loss to him whatsoever if mistakenly dragged anyone in, and this young officer was someone that Ye Qingyu knew, then it did not matter if they killed him. After all, this world was not fair for a long time, so being innocent had nothing to do with anything.

After all, right now Qi Yong needed an outlet to release his anger.

If he was able to make Ye Qingyu feel regret, if he was able to make Ye Qingyu suffer, then he would be willing to do anything.

“Haha! Did you not want to speak yesterday? Right now, I can do whatever I want to you as if you are a dead pig.....”

Qi Yong chuckled sinisterly.

He grabbed the throat of the young officer. bringing the swollen face of the officer in front of him.

“Speak! What relationship do you have with Ye Qingyu! Have you secretly made any pacts with the demon race. As long as you confess and explain everything clearly, I can give you a quick death.....”

The young officer whose consciousness was already befuddled after such torture opened his eyes slightly.

He locked his brows slightly, his eyes seeming not to contain too great a rage.\

But he opened his mouth, and gave an answer to the Qi Yong currently burning with fury:

“I don’t know Marquis Ye.””

Motherfucker!

You are looking to die!

After torturing him like a dog, this little kid only said such a phrase.

Qi Yong was so angry that his eyes were about to explode.

A surge of rage shot up to his head. Qi Yong could no longer control his own anger, he directly grabbed at the Nether Soul Rod and press it again fiercely on the forehead of the young officer!

Pok!

The pain of your soul burning was completely indescribable using words.

The body of the young officer once again madly struggling, the shackles nearly being pull apart and the entire rack madly shaking.

“Senior brother Qi Yong, calm your rage. Make sure not to kill him, we still haven’t gotten any confession.”

The Violet Seven Stars sect disciple came to pursue him.

“Brother Qi, sit by one side and don’t get tired. Let me take care of the other one, I guarantee that he will confess everything.”

Qi Yong coldly snorted, only then did he sat down

At the same time, the fat sect disciple next to him, completely filled with black hair like a large bear, stood up with a malicious grin. “There’s two. After we’ve done playing with one, we can still play with the other. We can’t treat them unfairly after all, hahaha.....”

He chuckled loudly, and there was a person beside him that completely drenched the other young soldier Sang Fusheng with a bucket of cold alcohol hanging on the rack.

Ah.....Pok.....Huff, huff.....

This young soldier was abruptly awakened by this cold liquid..

A series of acute coughs sounded. At the same time, a significant

volume of blood spurted out. One could tell, that his injuries were not light.

Cold alcohol entering into one's wound, was the same as rubbing salt into the injuries. The pain was incomparable.

“Oh.....too comfortable.....haha, I opened my eyes and I see a herd of animals yet again. You guys are still alive, this makes me too happy!”

The soldier opened his eyes, a sharp grin showing on his face.

His personality was many times fiercer than the young officer. When he awoke and saw the Violet Seven Stars sect disciples, he only coldly smiled. Every one of his words was like metal rubbing together , containing a hatred that caused one to shiver in fear.

“What, you want to take revenge? We are still fine, but it's a pity you won't live long.....haha, if you want vengeance, you can only wait till you next life.”

There were completely mocking laughs on the faces of all disciples of the sects.

The young soldier Sang Fusheng only coldly sneered, not wasting his energy on words.

The black bear moved his body in front of this soldier.

“Little trash, listen well. Today your grandfather I will give you your last chance. If you are willing to point out that your superior Liu Zongyuan is dealing with the demon race, and admit that Ye Qingyu is also implicated within this secret, then I can release you right now. Good alcohol, good meat, beauties, wealth, everything can be gain. But if you continue to be stubborn, then look at the trash next to you. Your consequences will be over ten times as great!”

The silhouette of the conspiracy was slowly drawn out by the words of these Seven Star sect disciples.

The Ye Qingyu who was outside the door, already largely understood the vague story.

So it was like so.

So it was like so.

So the plot of these people, was like this.

“Hehe.....haha.....hahaha!” The young soldier Sang Fusheng seemed as if he had heard the greatest joke in the world. He incredibly began chickling: “You want to do it with you people? You bunch of trash in the gutters, you filthy dregs, to really act against Marquis Ye? You are so retarded it’s laughable.....pitiful, you don’t even know what you are doing. An ant trying to shake a big tree, hahahaahaha.....”

This laughter was like the metallic thunder of a powerful army.

A power and aura that made one’s expression change exploded out

from the weak laughter of Sang Fusheng who was near his breaking point.

Within the interrogation room, everyone's faces paled.

“Motherfucker! You want to take the hard path! Who said you could say so many useless words!” The black bear was so embarrassed that he was enraged, grinning maliciously: “Even a piece of metal, if it falls into the hands of the living Asura, Xiong Jiu, then it will spit out a piece of meat. You want to endure longer, ten as you pleased, hehe, I’ll make you experience pain that makes you beg for death. Lets just see how long you can endure!”

Before he finished.

He casually picked up a steel flower by his side, and with a flick of his wrist, it flew like lightning towards the face of the young soldier.

“Then come and try.” There was a smile of disdain on the face of the young soldier, not even blinking. “Let your grandfather I see, I really want to experience how you make metal spit out a piece of meat.”

“I’ll cripple half your face, and dig out one of your eyeballs. Let’s see if you are still as stubborn then!”

The black bear smiled maliciously, the metal implement heading straight for the face of the young soldier.

But when the metal instrument was about to lacerate skin, it suddenly

stopped.。

It could not advance any further.

The 'black bear' was stunned, then attempted to move again.

But he still could not move in the slightest, as if his body was sealed.

He knew something was wrong his expression filled with shock.

He had no way of understanding, why his arm no longer listened to his command. Why had it suddenly hardened, why had it lost all feeling. Only until he discovered in fright, that without knowing when, a layer of faint frost had already extended around his arm.

“What is this? I.....” The black bear was incomparably stunned.

The moment he lowered his head, he was terrified to discover, that it was not only his arms. Half of his body, from the neck below, had already been covered a thin layer of frost. Apart from his neck being able to move slightly, all his other parts could not even move an inch. This layer of thin frost, was like that strongest shackles in this world that completely sealed him away.

He stared in befuddlement at the other people.

On the floor, it was unknown when it had been completely covered by silver frost.

White Jade like ice was flowing all around the room without sound. The Qi Yong and the others not that far away also had a face of confusion and fright. As the white jade like frost travelled over, the frost were like poisonous snakes crawling up their legs. It grew and grew upwards from their legs, then covered the large majority of their bodies.....



## Chapter 234 – Killing people like cutting grass

---

“What’s happening?”

“Just where has the ice came from?”

“What is happening? I can’t move....”

All the people of the sects began exclaiming in shock.

The young soldier Sang Fusheng was slightly taken aback.

The expected pain did not arrive.

His eyes were still able to see.

Sang Fusheng saw as his eyes were nearly stabbed by the steel implement. But when it was just about to reach him, it suddenly stopped. Then he could hear the gasps of shocks from those bastards. When he lowered his head, he could see a familiar layer of cold ice and frost....  
Ice?

This cold qi.....just where had he seen it before?

Sang Fusheng was dumbfounded, then suddenly realised something.

His originally dim and fatigue eyes suddenly burned with a splendid radiance.

Then, in the pupils of the black bear like man in front of him, he was able to see the figure of one person.

White clothes like jade, black hair like a waterfall.

A silhouette that was extremely familiar to him.

Ye Qingyu! !

Marquis Ye!

Sang Fusheng was dumbfounded.

And nearly at the same time, Qi Yong's howl like a pig being slaughtered broke the silence of the interrogation room.

“Ye-Ye-Ye.....” Qi Yong looked at the white figure walking step by step into the room from the door. His handsome heroic face was enough to make countless girls lose sleep, but in their eyes, it was unquestionably the most frightening face in the whole world. He lost his composure, sharply: “You.....Ye-Ye-Ye....Ye Qingyu!”

.....

Ye Qingyu did not pay any attention to Qi Yong's desperate howl that seemed as if he was being castrated.

He flicked his fingers.

Four ice crystals shot out, cutting apart the steel shackles binding the soldier Sang Fusheng.

“How is it, are you still able to withstand it?”

By the time he had finished speaking, his figure had already travelled beside the young military officer like a bolt of lightning.

Sang Fusheng knew that Ye Qingyu was speaking to him.

The young soldier opened his mouth, and laughed in a stoic manner: “It's not a problem.”

His arms and legs exerted strength slightly. Breaking open his wounds again, and causing blood to splatter everywhere, he had already left the broken shackles holding him, jumping down from the rack. With a slight stumble, he nearly fell. Holding on to the interrogation rack for support, and spitting out a mouthful of blood, the corner of his lips curled slightly: “Motherfucker, I was nearly killed by these crowd of scum.....

Nearby.

Ye Qingyu's palm was already placed on the head of the young military

officer.

The young military officer was in a semi conscious state, his body fiercely struggling. He was completely unaware of what was going on in the outside world.

“I’ve already came for a period of time, and had always been observing behind the door.” Ye Qingyu’s head did not turn back, slowly inserting his inner yuan into the body of the officer. Then he said lightly: “His situation was somewhat undesirable. By them time I arrived, I already noticed that his life force was scattered.....therefore, I could only wait, and allow them to torture him, activating the last of his energy and inciting the last of his life force. Only then could I save him and bet on this chance to make him live!”

Saying this, Ye Qingyu’s hand flipped out.

A robe was taken from his robe interdimensional pouch and thrown over to Sang Fusheng.

Sang Fusheng received the long robe, covering his body that were completely filled with wounds. He took a deep breath in.

Hearing these words, he was slightly taken aback, then he realised Marquis Ye was explaining himself to him. He could not help but feel slightly apprehensive, rushing to say: “There naturally has to be reasons behind Marquis Ye’s actions. My superior have long said to me, that you do not need to explain any of your actions to me. Even if you did not act to day, I would not complain in the slightest.”

Under the influence of Liu Zongyuan, he long had utter respect for Ye Qingyu.

Especially when he had heard Ye Qingyu spread the word around a couple of days ago that he would oppose the sects, and after he had killed the Five Poison Gongzi and the others with the force of thunder. It caused those righteous soldiers in the YOuyan army to feel incomparably excited. Sang Fusheng had already become a true follower and believer of Ye Qingyu.

After a short moment.

“Phew.....” The young military officer finally opened his eyes.

He let out a long breath of murky air. His quivering body, finally stopped shivering.

Ye Qingyu let out a sigh of relief.

He was not a doctor, and only knew some rough methods to save people.

When he had first taken a look at the young officer hanging on the rack, he knew then that his injuries were far too severe and it would be difficult to save him. Therefore he could only use some unconventional methods. When the officer was being tortured he had not acted, and waited until he could no longer endure the huge pain and his body burned with the very last drops of his life force. Only at that very moment had he acted with his vast qi, using the most commonly seen method of a

martial artist, to extend his life.

The young officer gradually opened his eyes.

The moment he looked at Ye Qingyu, he was taken aback.

His gaze was somewhat confused, somewhat conflicted.

“You are.....Ye .....Marquis Ye, you.....” He had once seen a picture of Ye Qingyu.

Ye Qingyu smiled slightly: “Don’t speak, first rest.” A surge of cold qi spat out from his palm, instantly turning the steel shackles of the rack into ice scraps. Cold silver frost enveloped the wounds of the officer, staunching the blood. Then he lightly carried him to a stone bed nearby, using a long robe to cover his bloody body.

The injuries of the officer was very serious, and he needed systematic treatment.

Only when he finished everything, did Ye Qingyu look towards the young soldier Sang Fusheng.

The strength of Sang Fusheng was countless times stronger than the minor officer. The blood surging in his veins was like a massive bear, and as a result of this, his condition was many times better than the officer. After a slight rest, he could already move as he pleased. The robe on his body were already completely seeped with blood, but he acted as if he did not even notice and was in high spirits.

“Superior, what should we next?”

His body was upright and straight like a spear.

Even when he was heavily injured, he still maintained the posture of a true posture. his figure was drawn straight like a tightly arched bow.

This was the true style of a soldier of the Youyan army.

Ye Qingyu looked at Qi Yong and the others who were frozen where they stood, and was completely terrified. Saying calmly, “What are we going to do? Of course it’s the thing you want to do the most.....you can just leave one or two alive.”

Sang Fusheng was stunned.

Then he instantly began to grin happily.

“Thank you Marquis.”“

He paid his respects.

Then he turned around, heading towards Qi Yong and the others.

“Look at everyone of you, your smile is so hard to look at. Come, come, come, be a little happier.....” Sang Fusheng pointed, blood dripping from

the tip of his finger. There was the sound of bones cracking as he moved his shoulder, and slowly walked over. With a smile, “Did you not have fun just now? Now it’s my turn, come; I’ll play with you!”

.....

Heavens!

How was this possible!

When the frost like water had completely covered the interrogation room and locked everyone in place, everyone including the guards at the passageway as well as the experts of the seven stars sect could feel the temperature of the cave dropping below zero. They witnessed with their own eyes, that white clothed figure appearing with knowing when at the entrance of the cave. His entire body emitted a seeping cold that invaded their very bones, like a death god from hell that walked step by step inside.

“Ye.....Ye Qingyu!”

Qi Yong, the leader of the Violet Seven Stars sect, swallowed a fearful mouthful of saliva.

He could not believe in his own eyes. How was it that this legendary ice death god would appear here.

When when Ye Qingyu was treating the young military officer, there was no one who dared to speak.



An indescribable terror had completely drown everyone.

In this period of time, there was absolutely no one who had not heard of Ye Qingyu's name before. The blood and bones of hundreds of Jianghu people had caused Ye Qingyu's killing fame to spread. Right now, the Leaf of Youyan was one of his titles. Not only in Youyan pass, but even in the entire Jianghu and Empire, his name already had enough respect attached to it.

Qi Yong and the others knew very well that not one of them was the opponent of Ye Qingyu.

They were only responsible for interrogation here.

The true top level experts had some matters to attend to and had left today.

There completely was no one here who could even block half a move of Ye Qingyu.

The moment Ye Qingyu appeared and used his ice cold power to seal the entire room, no news and alert could be passed on.

Their group of people was like a herd of sheep waiting to be slaughtered.

When they heard Ye Qingyu say that he could do the thing he most

wanted doing, Qi Yong and the others felt the sickle of the reaper pressed against their necks. The sharpness and coldness of the blade was enough to make them despair.

When these icy words were spoken like the verdict of the reaper, every word was filled with endless suppressed rage. Qi Yong and the others could only feel that even the blood in their body was so shaken it could not flow anymore, a unsuppressable fear causing every one of them to quiver.

Sang Fusheng first came to before the bear shaped man.

This burly and muscular man that was filled with a malicious aura and completely covered with black hair, currently has an expression that was worse than crying. He opened his mouth, but could not even managed to say anything.....

“Look, Karma came really quickly.”

Sang Fusheng smiled, grabbing another steel implement from the rack and struck out.

Blood went flying everywhere.

The head of the black bear like man was chopped apart like a watermelon.

The young soldier did not even show the slightest hint of mercy.

There were several disciples that lost their composure and began screaming, begging in tears for mercy. They had experienced killings of the Jianghu before, and had seen blood and death. But the large majority of the time, they were on the other side of this scene, forcing such a fate onto other people. For example, when they had tortured Sang Fusheng and the military officer, this bloody and cruel scene was even more shocking than the steel implement hacking the head apart. But they gazed at the torture like watching a performance, everyone of them applauding and screaming for more.

But when such a fate descended upon themselves, the terror was enough to completely envelop them.

“Hey, how could you guys be like this. Everyone of you call yourself hard men of the Jianghu, can you not be afraid of the slightest thing.” Sang Fusheng reprimanded with furrowed eyebrows, then seriously thought it over. “I’ve been splattered with blood, En,.....it seems like it’s not good to be too violent.”

Then his gaze casted all around his surroundings, grabbing a rusty executioner’s blade in his hand.

Xiu!

The blade glimmered.

A head of a nearby Jianghu person flew through the air.

“It seems like it’s slightly easier with a blade.....” Sang Fusheng nodded his head in satisfaction, then his wrist moved against and the blade flashed. Another head of a Jianghu person flew through the air, blood spurting out like a geyser.◦

Killing people like cutting grass.

This was a true soldier that had been born from experiencing battles between the demon race; there was no mercy at all in his actions.

## Chapter 235 – I am called Ye Congyun

---

“No, no, no .....wait a moment, listen to what I have to say.....Officer Sang, mercy, I’ll say anything, I’m willing to do anything.....” The Qi Yong who had previously put up a fearsome display, was right now pitiful to watch. His face was covered with snot and tears, his features contorted. He did his utmost to beg for his life, and if not for the fact that his body was sealed with frost, he would long have knelt and bowed.

“Look, just how laughable this situation is. In these past couple of days, you’ve tried to make me confess through all sorts of methods, wanting to loosen my mouth. The end result is that you are rushing to say anything.....” Sang Fusheng smiled a little: “Do you think you are pitiful or not? For trash like you, what’s the point of living longer?”

“I.....” Qi Yong opened his mouth, wanting to say something.

Xiu!

The flash of the blade was like lightning.

His head, directly flew through the air.

“It’s a pity, I don’t want to hear your answer.” Sang Fusheng shook his head, a disgusted expression appearing on his face.

After consecutively striking out, it made him slightly tired. He originally was not in too great a condition through how much body had

gone through already. Letting out a long sigh, he rubbed away the bloodstains on the blade, frowning as he said: “The sword is too rusty, when I cut someone I can hear the sounds of the bones cracking.....” He smiled as he looked at the others: “Therefore I’m very sorry. If when I chop you up, and I don’t manage to kill you in one strike, then please wait patiently, I’ll quickly follow up with the second strike....”

The long robe was originally dyed with the blood from his own body. His body that had undergone torture was like a malicious ghoul who had crawled out from hell. Every step he took, he would leave bloody red footprints on the white frost. And the white teeth that he showed through his calm smile, contained a killing intent that caused one to shiver in fear.

As these words were said from his mouth, there were abruptly some people who crumbled.

All sorts of howls and pleadings for mercy sounded out from different parts of the interrogation room.

Sang Fusheng did not pay attention to this at all.

He continued to use the blade, chopping out strike after strike.

The edge of the sword was really very rusty plus he had expended too much of his strength. Therefore when he struck out with the first strike, there really was no way he could cleanly chop someone’s head off. He was like hacking at a tree, hammering at it again and again, until finally the head of that person was torn from his neck forcefully.

This scene was far too bloody.

Pang!PangPang! !

There was strange sound that rumbled throughout, like a hammer striking on the hides of animals.

Approximately fifteen minutes later.

The rusty blade on Sang Fusheng's hands had finally managed to hack off seven heads.

The two that were remained were already completely crazy.

Sang Fusheng smiled, throwing away the blade in his hand.

He turned back, paying his respects to Ye Qingyu: "Marquis, I've already done the things you've asked me to. The two that is left over are already scared out of their wits. Right now, whatever you ask them, they will honestly answer....." As he spoke to here, he supplemented this with another sentence. "I have carefully observed them in these two days. These two fellows should be the two that knows the most about the inner workings and their bravery is also small compared to the rest of their group. They are people who should have relatively higher status in this group, you should be able to obtain some valuable information.

Ye Qingyu nodded his head. "It's been hard on you."

"This is all something I should do." Sang Fusheng had an ashamed look on his face. "This time I've really lost the face of Officer Liu. To think

I would be captured by people like them.....”

Ye Qingyu patted him on the shoulder.

This Sang Fusheng really was an incredible character.

One could discern, he was not a person who liked killing. He originally could take care of those Jianghu people quick and painlessly, but instead he used a method that seemed unspeakably cruel to kill them one after another. This was not him trying to take revenge for what they had done to him, but it was to break the minds of the last two people he must leave alive. He was really making an example for the two to see, and used the most primitive and brutal way to crush the wills of the last two survivors.

Even when he was experiencing the most cruel tortures in these past two days, he was concentrating on analyzing the personality, identity and status of these people. He was figuring out who was the strongest, which of these people would be valuable and who could be used.....

This really was only a miracle that a true heroic elite soldier could do.

No wonder he was one of the trusted soldiers of Liu Zongyuan, who had always carefully nourished him. If Sang Fusheng survive that long, and receive normal promotion through the ranks, then within ten years, he would become another new star within the Youyan army..

After such a performance, Ye Qingyu could not help but revise his opinion of him.



“First, let’s save him.”

Ye Qingyu did not rush to interrogate the two.

After stabilising the injuries of the young military officer, he carefully thought it over and realised the situation was even worse than he had imagined.

The people held in the large and small individual prisons outside were all in poor condition. Even when the prisons were unlocked, they could not rush far. To want to save this crowd of people out instantly, was not something Ye Qingyu could do alone. Furthermore, even if they could escape, what he would do with them after was also an issue.

“We need help.....I’ll go notify Superior Liu!”

Sang Fusheng volunteered.

Ye Qingyu heard this and thought it over. He finally nodded his head in agreement: “Okay, get brother Zongyuan and Mad Tiger Wen to bring people here. From today onwards, the Vanguard will assume control of this new recruit training camp. Everything here will become evidence. I think that some people will very quickly become unsettled.”

Ye Qingyu then looked at the Little Nine laying on his shoulder after finishing saying these words: “Little Nine, you go and bring officer Sang out. Don’t disturb the people outside, do you understand?”

“Woof, woof woof!” Little Nine knew it was not the time to make jokes

right now, so he accepted very quickly.

“This is.....” Sang Fusheng stared at Little Nine in puzzlement.

“You will know of his use in a moment.” Ye Qingyu smiled.

Man and dog quickly departed.

Ye Qingyu once again observed the injuries of the young officer. After confirming he was fine, he began carefully inspecting the entire interrogation room.

There were all sorts of tools and implements in the room and seemingly to be new and freshly created. However all of them were covered with blood. On the side there were some beds and covers, and seemed to be the temporary resting place of the people of the sects. There were tens of jars of alcohol next to these covers, and meat hanging on the walls. And on the corner there were some leftover food and rubbish, which evidently had not been cleared out....

And in the back, on a large table, there were some scrolls and tables placed on top of it.

Ye Qingyu's eyes brightened, and went over to the table, inspecting the documents piece by piece.

Very quickly his eyebrows rose completely his two sword like eyebrows like comets.

After roughly half an hour, he managed to completely finish reading all the scrolls.

“So these matters had something to do with the military supply department.....”

Ye Qingyu let out a sigh.

It was a pity that these scrolls did not reveal a great deal of information. The real items that would prove to be of decisive use must be held by the important figures of both parties. Those that were left here was because they were not important.

Ye Qingyu stood up, coming to the two disciples that were about to faint from fright.

“Speak. Why have you captured so many common citizens, and which sects are involved in this matter? Who is commanding you from behind the scenes?” Ye Qingyu looked at the two, his tone of voice calm and his space was expressionless. But even an idiot could sense the fury and killing intent that was like a volcano that could erupt at any moment.

How could it be possible that these two people dare conceal anything?

As the two fought over speaking first, they completely recounted everything they knew, uncovering every secret they had.

Ye Qingyu remembered all their words one by one.

“Marquis, everything we said is true. We can swear to the heaven.....”

“That’s right, we can stand up as witnesses to these words.”

The two nearly knelt on the floor.

“Stand as witnesses?” Ye Qingyu gave these to a glance, then shook his head. “I only need to know of these matters. What do I need you two to stand as witnesses for? Could it that I am going to reason over this with them?”

The two were dumbfounded.

Ye Qingyu approximated the time. Sang Fusheng and the silly dog Little Nine should already have left.

“Thank you for your honesty. Right now you can take a rest.” Ye Qingyu turned around, assisting the young officer who had already awakened to head outside the interrogation room. He did not pay attention to the two disciples who were nearly driven mad by fear.

Only until Ye Qingyu’s figure disappeared from the doorway did the two let out a breath of air.

“What should we do?”

“This is bad....if the sects knew we exposed their secrets, we are dead for sure.”

The two discusses their next steps with their hearts beating furiously. Suddenly a gust of cold wind blew over, blowing away the frost and mist in the air. The instant the wind touched the two, the two of them were turned into ice sculptures that were frozen in place. Their frightened voices were still echoing throughout the room.....

Take a rest.

An eternal rest.

From the beginning, Ye Qingyu did not plan to spare a single person in here.

They should die for the souls that have been tainted.

.....

.....

After passing by the other prisons, Ye Qingyu did not release the imprisoned citizens from the other prisons.

He could only release them after Liu Zongyuan and Wen Wan brought a large group of people here. If he really unlocked the prisons, then it would instantly become a scene of chaos. Those who has been

imprisoned within for so long and wanted to live, would definitely rush out like mad beasts chaotically. This would only cause them to lose their lives. Only when the army of the Vanguard came could the situation be stabilised and settle these people properly.

Ye Qingyu supported the young officer through the passageway, heading towards the outside.

After passing the hidden array, Ye Qingyu acted, forcefully destroying it.

At this time, he no longer cared about alerting other people.◦

Ye Qingyu activated the warning array, to notify those behind the scenes. He wanted to rustle the grass and startle the snake, causing those poisonous snake behind this to jump out of their own volition. He wanted to wait at the new recruit training camp, for those people to come into his net.

“It’s not our first time seeing each other. I still don’t know what you are called.”

After going through the passageway and standing at the entrance of the cave, the camp was still in complete chaos. Those Jianghu people disguised as soldiers were still madly drinking, cheering and laughing. Ye Qingyu looked towards the young officer by his side.

On that day in the aid giving effort, Ye Qingyu at that time already admired the young officer very much.

Although his strength was average, there was a rare patience and stability about him.

This kind of composure would not break even when mountains crumble was something that even many martial experts struggled to do.

In this prison, the young officer had suffered all sorts of torture and nearly lost his life. Even so, he was not willing to cooperate with Qi Yong and the others, exhibiting his stubborn and powerful will. This was not in way less than that of the young soldier Sang Fusheng, causing Ye Qingyu to admire him even more.

If there really was a chance, he must aid this young officer in the future in the Vanguard.

Therefore Ye Qingyu asked for his name.

“Reporting to the Marquis, this subordinate is called Ye Congyun.” The young officer replied.

Ye Qingyu’s heart quivered, his eyes going wide. Asking in an incredulous tone: “You are Ye Congyun? You are Ye Congyun?”

## Chapter 236 – Ice sculpture

---

Ye Qingyu had not even imagined in his dreams that this scholarly little officer was the little brother Ye Congyun of the armoured sentry that he had been painstakingly search for. Ever since arriving in Youyan Pass, Ye Qingyu had relied on many people to search for Ye Congyun. After becoming familiar with Liu Zongyuan, he had also asked this military warfare officer to look out for him. Previously there were some rough news, but because of the demon race invading Youyan Pass, they had not met each other.....

Who would have guessed while he went everywhere in search for him, he was just in front of him.

Did this mean that he had already seen the person he was searching for, and even brushed shoulder with him?”

“Superior.....you’ve heard of my name before.” Seeing Ye Qingyu’s reaction, the little officer Ye Congyun was somewhat startled.

Ye Qingyu nodded his head, not knowing what to say.

Guilt was brimming within his hearts.

In that snowstorm night on the Hundred Broken Mountain, those sentries had protected him with their lives. One after another, they had died horribly under the cruel methods of Liu Yuancheng and Chen Moyun. Before the armoured sentry had died, he had asked for Ye Qingyu to take care of his brother Ye Congyun.....at the last moments of his life,



he had trusted the person he loved the most in the entire world to Ye Qingyu, but.....

Looking at the injuries on Ye Congyun's body, he could not help but feel guilty.

He had failed the duty the armoured sentry left him.

Thankfully that day he had told the silly dog Little Nine to investigate these matters in the Common Liquor house, and he had rushed here at the most crucial moment. If he was slightly later, than it was most likely that Ye Congyun as well as Qi Yong would have been tortured to their deaths. At that time, he could not even make any reparations.

“Right now what position are you within the Vanguard?” Ye Qingyu changed the subject, asking lightly.

“I am a minor captain, under the command of general Pei Wei.” Although Ye Congyun did not know why Ye Qingyu asked this question, but he still replied really seriously.

“Do you want to continue staying in the Vanguard, or come to my White Horse tower?” Ye Qingyu came to the entrance of the cave, staring down at the chaotic scene of the camp.

There was a trace of shock flashing by Ye Congyun's face. For the him that was always calm and stable, this already was a very exaggerated expression.

This young officer looked at the hero of the Youyan army and thought about this proposal seriously. “To serve under Marquis Ye, is the honour of countless soldiers in the Vanguard. But.....Superior Pei Wei has treated me well, I.....

Ye Qingyu smiled, saying: “Fine, it’s a fine choice even if you stay in the Vanguard.”

As he spoke to him, Ye Qingyu changed the topic yet again. “I see that your potential is decent. However your blood qi is weak, you should have some sort of injury within your body, otherwise your strength should be slightly higher than it is right now. What happened?”

“When I was small, I was heavily wounded once and it affected my foundation. Although I managed to survive, the doctors diagnosed me with a condition saying I will have weaknesses in my blood.” Ye Congyun calmly replied: “I don’t have enough blood qi naturally, so my cultivation will always remain within the ordinary martial level, and I have no way to sense yuan qi.”

Ye Qingyu nodded his head.

So it was like this..

It seems like Ye Congyun had really suffered something severe when he was small and escaped the clutches of death.

No wonder the armoured sentry would still be concerned about his little brother even at the moment of his death.

“You rest here for a while. I’ll clean up the surrounding trash.” Ye Qingyu assisted the young officer to a flat boulder at the entrance of the cave, then slowly headed toward the camp down below.“

Boom!

The hidden warning array at the entrance of the cave was instantly activated.

A strong energy fluctuation spread everywhere.

The earth shuddered, shattered rock roaring and breaking apart.。

Ye Qingyu’s footsteps did not stop, his left palm grabbing lightly through air. Six snow dragon mirages roared out from his yuan qi, coiling and swirling within the air, roaring with a dragon’s might. It met with the energy of the hidden array and the air suddenly froze. The originally frightening power of the array was frozen solid in the air, along with shattered rocks and grass....

This was a strange scene.

Everything that was moving within the air, was abruptly frozen.

Ye Qingyu walked amongst the frozen and scattered objects in the air, like a white clothed saint striding amidst a chaotic world.

The moment he walked past them, it was as if everything around him lost its momentum, falling powerlessly to the ground.

On the places where he stepped, there were silver coloured frost like footsteps that appeared and disappeared. Every silver dragon was like it was real, coiling around him. Under the shine of the silver moon in the night's sky, he was like a dragon god walking amongst a warring world. Frost and coldness moved and emanated everywhere.

“Who is it?”

“Someone has intruded in.....”

“Quickly go find senior brother.....”

“Surround him!”

“Who is it that's looking to die, quickly halt him.”

In the chaotic and clamouring camp below, those Jianghu people donning military uniform in disarray, finally discovered Ye Qingyu's existence. The hidden formation activated, with the powerful yuan qi fluctuations alerting them instantly. The scene was like a beehive that was struck with a stick, countless bellows came sounding out.

Xiu! Xiu! Xiu!

Countless weapons like the rain pierced through the air towards Ye

Qingyu.

And the far away figures flickered. Accompanied by the movement of yuan qi, numerous figures turned into light that headed towards and surrounded Ye Qingyu.

“Return.”

Ye Qingyu’s palm lightly pushed out.

Those clustered weapon that shot through the air suddenly halted, then sharply whisted shooting back to where they had originated from with an even more terrifying force and speed. They tore through the air, causing sparks to form through the friction with the air. They were like shooting stars arcing through the air, one after another that exploded onto the oncoming crowd.

“Ahhh.....”

“No, my hand.....”

Tragic cries and screams broke out in the night.

And one after another vulture like figures that seemed as if they were hunting prey, was struck abruptly. Snowflakes fluttered amongst the air, and suddenly they fell to the ground like kites that had its string cut loose.

The killing was about to begin.

The Ye Congyun resting his breath on the boulder had wide open eyes.

The words Ye Qingyu, countless soldiers with Youyan Pass, could be described as thunder to their ears. Many people knew that this young Marquis had a powerful strength and did not show the slightest of mercy when he acted. There were all sorts of rumours flying around, but after all, these were still rumours. Right now, personally seeing Ye Qingyu acting, and seeing these killing methods that were glorious to the extreme, Ye Congyun was deeply shaken.

The imagined scene of blood flying everywhere, hacked off limbs did not appear.

The silver mirages of the snow dragons tore through the air, piercing through the body of all the Jianghu people. One could then see those fellows with sinister expressions, transforming in a translucent silver statue. Under the shine of the moonlight, they let out the splendour of jade as they fell through the air. Upon landing on the ground, they were shattered into ice scraps....

Countless silver snow dragons surged out from the white clothed figure on the mountain ledge, tearing through the sky.

There was no blood, no bones.

Everything was turned into ice scraps.

Those thirty of forty experts of the Jianghu, did not even manage to last ten breaths. They all plummeted to the ground, becoming shattered ice. It was as if after the snow dragon had pierced through their body, all the blood and flesh had disappeared, and left only with ice.

There was not any blood at the scene of these killings.

A terrifying ice yuan qi.

Within the air, frost and chill spread throughout.

Even a retard, in such a crushing scene, would feel trepidation.

Those experts of the Jianghu that originally rushed furiously, stared tongue tied as they saw this killing scene that was like art. They could not muster any more courage, scrambling backwards in fear, the muscles in their legs about to cramp up.

The sounds of dragon roars pierced through the air.

The silver snow dragons danced everywhere under the heavens. Under the moonlight, it was like the work of a deity.

Everywhere the snow dragons passed, the chill showed no mercy. It constantly reaped their lives away.

Run!”

Someone let out a cry, turning and running

“I am the disciple of the Deer Cauldron sect. Who is it?” There was someone who reported their name and sect, wanting to remind Ye Qingyu that he was a disciple of a large sect and Ye Qingyu best not kill him.“

“No.....we’ve already joined the Youyan army, we’re someone belonging to the Empire. You can’t kill us....” there were some people who did not belong to famous sects, so subconsciously threw out the banner of the Youyan army.“

“As a human, why would you killed your own comrades?” There were even people who tried to take the moral high ground shooting out.“

Opposite.

Ye Qingyu’s expression, did not change at all.

His yuan qi was activated to the extreme. Thirty yuan qi silver dragons constantly formed everywhere around him. This was the might of a martial expert, the completely suppression of a martial cultivation realm. The experts of the Jianghu in front of him were at the most at the twenty Spirit springs level. In the eyes of normal people, they were almighty experts, but to the Ye Qingyu today, they held no difference from toddlers.

Even if there were fifty or sixty people in front of him.

The large difference in realm caused all numbers to be pointless.



The killing did not stop in the least.

There was once the sinister laugh of these people sounding out within the streets of Youyan Pass. Seeing the tragic scenes of the persons, and witnessing the experience of Sang Fusheng and Ye Congyun, seeing the ugliness of Qi Yong and the others, Ye Qingyu's impression of the Jianghu people were already the worst it could ever be. Even if there were good people within the sects, everyone that appeared tonight in the camp here would die.

He killed the people of the Xuan sect, he killed the Painting Fan and Golden Jade, he killing the Five Poison Gongzi.....

After killing so many trash and clowns, the awaited peace still had not descended to Youyan Pass. There were still people who refused to act honestly.

Ye Qingyu felt it must be that he had not still beaten fear and pain into them yet.

Since it was like so, then let's go again.

Humans would after all fear death.

The madder the ambition and the more tempting the desire, in front of the threat of death, everyone would become logical.◦

Since they were not willing to take a step back, then what awaited them was the judgement of death.

This was Ye Qingyu's principle.

At this time, he would absolutely not stop.

The roars of dragons sounded.

The ground was filled with the scraps of ice.

There were one after another figures of people running madly or begging for mercy. The snow dragon illusions still pierced their bodies. Then they transformed into ice statues with expression of terror and desperations, maintaining their fleeing stances, like statues of perfect art. At this time, they seemed like pitiful, sorrowful and hateful clowns all at the same time.....

One....

Two....

In the chaotic camp, there were countless ice statues.

It was as if an extreme cold had arrived.

Ye Qingyu walked past this chaotic and shattered camp.

Coming to the entrance of the large camp, he finally halted.

There were still some people who had escaped.

This was for the best. If he had killed everyone, who would be left to be to tell the people who were planning and plotting in the background?

Ye Qingyu stood where he was with a smile.

He was still waiting.

Waiting until those true experts holding real power would appear.

## Chapter 237 – White browed Yu

---

The moonlight was reflected on the white clothes like water.

Ye Qingyu returned to the entrance of the caves.

There were several hundred people of the sects, that had already transformed into ice sculptures. They were either fracture or otherwise completely intact. It added a few extra points of otherworldly and bizarre beauty to this chaotic new recruit training camp. The holy moonlight shined on every ice sculpture, causing it to be translucent like jade, the lines smooth to the extreme. Every one of their expression, was realistic and lively, as if it was a perfect piece of art.

No one would ever imagine, that these ice sculptures were constructed from flesh and blood.

Ye Qingyu once again inspected Ye Congyun wounds.

The situation was not positive.

Although Ye Qingyu had used his inner yuan to extend his life, but the body of the young officer originally belong to those with weak blood. He originally had a weak foundation and after experiencing this cruel torture, his original condition got even worse. Ye Qingyu had used the secret technique of martial artists to buy a lease to his life, but it would not last long. Although Ye Congyun's complexion seems much better, and his face seemed less pale, but in reality the life force within his body was like a candle in the wind. It could snap at any moment in time.

This was not the way to go if this continued.

Ye Qingyu thought it over then took out a [Mysterious Heaven pellet] saying, “Your injuries are not light. Ingest this medicine, it can boost your life force. When this matter is settled, I will go find the military doctor to help you take care of your body.”

“You don’t need to worry about me Marquis.” Ye Congyun rushed to refuse. “Subordinate I already feel much better. After resting for a while in the camp, I will be fine after several days.”

Although he did not know the background of that jade like Longan pill in Marquis Ye’s hand was, but in this world, once it had some relationship to the world ‘pill’, then it must be something extremely valuable. Ye Qingyu was able to sense the care of the new nobility within Youyan Pass, Marquis Ye. Apart from feeling excited, he was also somewhat conflicted. As the saying goes, he could not accept reward without doing anything, so Ye Congyun did not want to easily accept the favour of Ye Qingyu.

“There are still some problems in your body. First take the medicine. we’ll speak of other matters later.” Ye Qingyu gave off a smile, saying: “Your brother is my friend, so I should take care of you. As for your weak constitution, I will help you solve it later.”

“Brother?” Ye Congyun was taken aback, his expression somewhat confused. “My brother, half a year ago, he already.....could it be?”

Ye Qingyu nodded his head, not concealing anything. “Your brother

died to save me. I sent many people to search for you in Youyan Pass, but I could not find you at all until now. If not for the fact that I coincidentally encountered your name today, I don't know just how long I would have been searching for."

Ye Congyun lowered his head. A tear drop, flashed by in his eyes.

He very quickly lifted his head. His expression returning to normal, returning as calm as he ever was.

"I have already learned of my brother death in the notice of the army. So he died protecting Marquis you. My brother has always been honoured to serve within the Youyan army. After being allocated as a sentry in the watchpost, he had no way of continuing to slaughter the demons so he had always been unhappy. He once said to me that he entered in the army not for power or glory but to protect the borders and protect his race. Even if in the end he gives up his life on the battlefield, he will die with no regrets. I believe that by dying to protect you, he will have died with no regrets at all. If he is able to know what you have done today in Youyan pass right now, he will definitely feel pride and excitement."

There was a faint smile appearing on the face of the young officer.

He lifted his head to look at the blue green moonlight sky. In the clustered stars, it was as if he could see his brothers strict but kind smile.

"Ingest the medicine. I'll guard you." Ye Qingyu handed over the [Mysterious Heaven Pellet]. "If you're brother is aware in the heavens, he will also hope that you will live on. If you are able to inherit his wishes

and soar to the skies within Youyan pass, he will definitely be even more happy. But first of all, you must take care of your own body.””

Ye Congyun thought for a bit, but did not see any reason to refuse so he took the pill.

The [Mysterious Heaven Pellet] dissolved instantly in the mouth, and a cold feeling spread throughout his body. Then it became painful, like a steel needle running through his muscles. Ye Congyun let out a low grunt, beads of sweat appearing on his forehead. But the pain once again incited his body, making his life energy explode yet again. The pain very quickly disappeared, turning into pure inner yuan that travelled throughout his body, repairing his injured body and restoring his vitality.

Ye Qingyu stood guard by one side. One of his palm was pressed against Ye Congyun's shoulder, so he could clearly sense everything that happened.

The effects of the [Mysterious Heaven pellet] was even better than what he had imagined.

No wonder yuan qi was the purest energy in this world. Under the restorative properties of the yuan qi in the pill, the injuries of the young officer recovered rapidly.

A [Mysterious Heaven Pellet] was equal to half a year's cultivation of a thirty to forty spirit springs expert. The medicinal properties was powerful but absolutely not dominating. Even if used on Ye Congyun who had not even entered into the Spirit spring stage, he was still able to withstand it.

But pills to increase yuan qi was after all not entirely suitable for treating illnesses.

To want to continue bolstering Ye Congyun's lifeforce, and to want to solve the problem of his weak blood constitution, there was still a need for an alternative method.

As Ye Qingyu was thinking of just what he could do to solve Ye Congyun's problem, there were strong energy fluctuations coming from the outside. The air was parted as numerous figures tore through the skies like shooting stars, arriving in the chaotic camp.

“There are true experts arriving!”

Ye Congyu awakened from his state of recovery. Seeing this scene, he was stunned.

Ye Qingyu was like as if he had long predicted this scene. There was a smile of disdain on his lips, but within the smile, there was another chill that made the Ye Congyun by his side feel as if a sharp blade was pressing against his heart. This feeling was just like when Ye Qingyu had acted to slaughter all the Jianghu people in the camps.

Boom!

The instant numerous experts landed, a powerful yuan qi fluctuation swept the entire new recruit training camp.



These were the true experts of the sects.

The instant this aura appeared, it made even Ye Qingyu feel suffocation.

There were four people in total who had appeared. Two were young, one was wearing a uniform armour and was somewhat handsome. His body was tall and slender and was namely the distribution officer of the military supply department, Zhao Ruyun. The other had white eyebrows and a hook nosed, tall and slim. He had an authoritative aura around his body, like a peerless long sword. And the middle men next to these two wore loose clothes of the sects. They had a natural authority on their faces, evidently characters who had held high statuses and positions for a length period of time. Their aura was not normal at all.

The instant the four appeared, they instantly went near the centre of the new recruit training camp.

The scene in front of them caused the colour of their faces to change abruptly.

“What has happened? Everyone....has died! This is the Empire’s camp, just who would dare to appear to kill people? Who did it, scram out right now.....” Zhao Ruyun was the first person to burst out, and let out a scream. Evidently he was extremely shocked and furious.

The other three noticed at the first instant Ye Qingyu and Ye Congyun’s existence.

Between experts, one could sense the opponent even without using eyes but through aura alone.

And they were able to recognise Ye Qingyu the first moment they laid their eyes on him.

[The Leaf of Youyan] already had a significant fame in killing people within the Jianghu. Especially amidst the Jianghu people in Youyan Pass. After experiencing the events of these past days, Ye Qingyu was a character they were extremely wary of. There were long portraits of Ye Qingyu circulated between the large sects. Even if they did not see Ye Qingyu before personally, after seeing the portrait, they would know just how the new Marquis with such a killing intent looked like.

These three had gazed at the portrait before, so they instantly recognised Ye Qingyu.

The fourth to react, was Zhao Ruyun

The him with bolstering aura, when he saw Ye Qingyu, both his knees weakened. He nearly bowed to the ground with a bang. At that moment, Zhao Ruyun really wished he could turn back and leave. He hoped with all his heart that he had not appeared here today. It was a pity that everything was already too late.....

“Ma-Mar.....Marquis Ye, what are you doing there?”

The attitude of Zhao Ruyun greatly changed.

Even today, he could still recall the scene of him assisting Zhang San returning to the great hall of the Military supply department. The cold spot of blood that Zhang San spat out, was enough to freeze the bravery of Zhao Ruyun. Ever since then, this incomparably arrogant distribution officer, became like a different person. The majority of the time he was somewhat distracted.

Ye Qingyu gave him a glance, not saying anything.

He really did not want to waste his time on such a character.

His gaze fell on the three people beside Zhao Ruyun, carefully evaluating.

Opposite.

“You are Ye Qingyu?” the white eyebrowed hook nosed young man finally opened his mouth. His tone held an unconcealed arrogance. “You are not as great as the rumour suggest.....what, was it you who killed all the people here?”

““White browed Yu ? Ye Qingyu frowned. “The Setting Sun and Great River sect?”

The white browed young man was slightly taken aback, then began proudly smiling. “You’ve heard of my name? Haha.....today within the camp, there are three disciples of the Setting Sun and Great River sect. It seems like Marquis Ye did not let them go. The title of butcher is indeed quite fitting for you. I wonder what the reason that you have killed

tonight is.....”

“I did not imagine that the Setting Sun and Great River sect would fall to such depths. Good, very well.” Ye Qingyu nodded his head, not waiting for him to finish his sentence before breaking him off. “Since you have arrived here today, then don’t leave.”

As he spoke to her, his gaze moved to the authoritative middle aged men next to him. Coldly sneering, “Tell me what are your identities so that the great prison of the Vanguard can prepare manacles and shackles for you.”

“Ridiculous.” The middle aged man with a long beard on the left said, shaking his head. “If a young man has some abilities, it is understandable if he is a little arrogant. But you, you think you are far too important. You really think that just by relying on the tiny little position of a Marquis, you can do as you wish? If other people respect you, you are a Marquis. If they don’t respect you, you are only a arrogant and loud mouthed junior. Don’t pretend to be self important in front of me, you are by far not enough.”

“You really have too many useless words.” Ye Qingyu coldly laughed. “Old thing, state your name.”

## Chapter 238 – Break apart the legend

---

“You.....arrogance!” The other white faced beardless middle aged man coldly sneered. “In Jianghu, everyone says that Ye Qingyu is a killing demon without emotions. I originally did not believe this, at least the military department had given you the titled of a heroic and loyal Marquis. I thought that you had to have something special. But from the situation right now, it seems like I was wrong. No respect for your elders, arrogant and wild, slaughtering your own race, treacherous.....that person is you, Ye Qingyu!”

The white face middle aged man was evidently the higher up of a sect, with a distinctive and special aura. When he was young, he must be a handsome man. When his anger was invoked, there was a pressuring aura that was given off.

Ye Qingyu pressed his lips together in disdain.

Who did not know how to accuse someone.

If accusing someone was able to solve problems, then what was the point of the Patrolling sword envoy?

Therefore tonight, Ye Qingyu did not even think about reasoning with this bunch of people.

As long as you think a little, you would be able to realise that the people who arrived the quickest after the hidden array was destroyed, must be the people who had some sort of relationship with the army

camp. They were definitely not good people. And yet they were still using the same methods of threat and intimidation here; these Jianghu people, did they think that such methods worked everywhere?

“It’s fine if you don’t state your name. After all, none of you is innocent. When I’ve captured you and interrogated you, I’ll find out then.”

Ye Qingyu was too lazy to argue with these people.

“Hahaha, you are really crazy. Today I will stand here. Ye Qingyu, if you have the ability, then capture me.”

White browed Yu could not help but chuckle out loud. Even if Ye Qingyu was the Marquis, he was not afraid. This Ye Qingyu really was overestimating himself if he wanted to use his position as Marquis to suppress the people of the Jianghu.

The other two men also laughed.

The martial cultivation of the sects, was much more detailed and intricate than the experts who had originated from the army. It was not something the experts of the armies were able to withstand. An example of the difference between these groups was their observation skills. There two middle aged men were the elders of the top three schools and top sects, and had been famous for many years. They were able to discern with one glance, that the Ye Qingyu described as legendary by other people, were only at the thirty Spirit springs stage. He was only a slightly strong junior, just what great turmoil could he cause....

The White browed Yu was one of the rising stars of the younger generation in the Setting Sun and Great River sect. Many years ago, he had already stepped into the realm of the Fifty Spirit strings. And in these years, his martial cultivation had improved even more. His battle record was extremely fearsome in the Jianghu, and it was hard to find someone that was able to fight against him at the same age. There was a difference when compared to the young leaders of the six top sects, but facing an arrogant person only at the thirty Spirit springs stage, how could Ye Qingyu not easily fall into his hands?

The Ye Qingyu just how had he became so famous.

But he really was far too arrogance.

Fine, then today he would decisively destroy this person that was known as the little legend of the Youyan army. He would make the entire military know, what was the true power of the sects in case they thought that because this tiny little officer was able to defeat the Xuan sect, the Five Poison Gongzi; this represented they could step all over the top six sects.

Opposite.

“People really won’t cry until they see the coffin.”

Ye Qingyu shook his head, slowly moving his body.

Thirty snow dragon illusions, like flowing light, shot out roaring from within his body. In the wilds all around him, there was suddenly a chill

in the air with dragon roars. There was an indistinct quiver in the air, that gradually became clearer and clearer. Ye Qingyu's aura was like the surging tide, becoming even more and more violent, like the forming of an avalanche. Slowly and slowly, force built up, becoming a power that nothing could stand in his way!

White browed Yu coldly sneered.

“Your strength is definitely powerful amongst those of the thirty spirit springs. But compared to me, the different is far too great.” He said sneeringly: “Ice attribute yuan qi is far too commonly seen. And what is even more of a pity is that.....” Saying that, he slowly and grandly flicked his finger, and an orange flame suddenly came from the tip of his finger. With mockery, “What is even more of a pity, is that your ice inner yuan is coincidentally completely suppressed by the power of my fire!”

A surge of hot air followed along with the appearance of the orange of flame that began originating from White browed Yu.

Next to him, there was also a slight smile of mockery on the faces of the middle aged men of the sects.

Opposite.

There was also an expression of mockery on Ye Qingyu's face.

“Does flames really always suppress ice?” His lips split apart, his white teeth like the glimmer of blades under the glow of the moonlight. “What kind of retard told you that? That's right, you must feel that thirty Sprit



springs of cultivation is not enough. Then right now....”

As he said these words.

Ye Qingyu activated the [First limit] of the [Limitless divine way].

Boom!

Light winds erupted.

Ye Qingyu’s yuan qi power instantly doubled.

“Aoooooooooooo.....”

The roar of dragons was like a bell sounding out in the skies, spreading everywhere in the wilds, causing one ear drums to shudder.

His aura, in that instant, madly and mercilessly grew.

If Ye Qingy’s previous aura was like the roaring tides of the sea, then at this moment, it had already turned into a surging tsunami. A chill in the air spread rapidly throughout the surroundings as if it was light. Everywhere it passed, everything was frozen. The floating scraps of grass and dust in the air were also instantly frozen, as if even space itself had froze.

Boom!

A powerful gust, advanced towards White browed Yu and the others.

“How can this be.....” The pupils of White browed Yu constricted.

The expressions of the two middle aged man behind him, also suddenly transformed.

His strength suddenly doubled?

This....was it a joke?

The foundations of the top sects were vast and deep. They had all sorts of miraculous techniques, but they have never heard of such a terrifying technique that could instantly double someone’s strength.....Could it be a evil technique that burned the foundation of the user’s own life.....this Ye Qingyu, was he mad?

And when their hearts were greatly shaken, Ye Qingyu acted.

His figurer flashed. IN but several steps, he were already before White Browed Yu.

His palm struck out; his aura like thunder.

White browed Yu let out a scream, the power of his flames exploding.

His entire person was surrounded by a barrier of orange flames, like a deity that were born in fire. Both his knees slightly bent, his arms raising. His left half drew a half arc towards the right, his right arm drew another arc towards the left that looked to be an extremely practiced movement. It seemed slow, but in reality was utterly fast. Palm after palm formed, layers after layers, like the thousand hand buddha. In an instant, everywhere around the air were palms of fire.

“The Thousand Palms of Flames!”

“His first move is his famous technique!”

The hearts of the two middle aged men were also taken back.

The Setting Sun and Great River sect definitely had its profoundness. This [Thousand Palms of Flames] was in reality an extremely intricate martial art. In an instant, countless palms strikes could be formed. With the increase in the number of palms, the power would also increase. Although it could not instantly cause a direct multiplication in its effects, it could cause one's battle strength to multiply instantly. This technique was extremely profound.

White Browed Yu was known as the [Flame Master]. he obtained his titled through the [Thousand Palms of the Flames] using this to defeat an unknown number of opponents whose cultivation exceeded him.

The moment this move was exhibited, the hearts of the two middle aged men finally settled down.

But—

The next moment.

Ye Qingyu's palm, like mad thunder, firmly struck at the centre of the myriad of flame palms.

This was the location of the real palm of White browed Yu.

Ye Qingyu had really found it.

The cold qi advanced.

The orange flame that spread throughout, flickered, then disappeared.

What also disappeared was the scorching heat of that flame.

What was replaced was an endless cold.

Silver dragons constricted around Ye Qingyu's body. Shard of ice danced around him like butterflies, and there was a layer of silver frost at his palm. The moment his palm struck White Browed Yu's palm, this layer of frost was like an unstoppable maggot that burrowed into White Browed Yu's arm, and grew and extended. Accompanied by White Browed Yu's shocked expression, it had already instantly dug deep within his body....

White browed Yu reacted instinctively to save his own life, retreating and wanting to extend the distance.

But it was like their palms were stuck together. He had no way of escaping from Ye Qingy's palms.

He wanted to open his mouth and loudly scream, but the silver frost had already sealed away his mouth and nose. No sounds could be emitted.

The flames in his body were madly activated. Under the silver frost, there was flicker after flicker of flame that was like fire under the ground that was about to erupt. But ultimately, it was completely sealed away by that layer of ice.....

In the blink of an eye, White Browed Yu had turned and transformed into an ice sculpture..o

Ye Qingyu lifted his palm away.

“White browed.....haha, just how disgusting were your white brows. Look, I've helped you turn your entire body white, you can just change your name to White White Yu now. ” Ye Qingyu smiled slightly. The result of this palm,made him exceedingly satisfied.“

With the activation of the [First limit] of the [Limitless divine way] his battle strength had instantly doubled. He had defeated White Browed Yu in one strike, this was his normal strength.

But the state of the [First Limit] could only be maintained for the length of time of a quarter stick of incense.

He must finish the battle quickly.

Ye Qingyu's gaze once again fell on the figures of the two middle aged men.

His palm grabbed something in the air, and the Little Shang sword that was as bright as autumn waters was summoned from the waters of his Spirit Spring. With a flicker, it landed at the centre of his palm.

Soul Stealing Heaven Strike!

Ye Qingyu used one of the four moves of the [Unmatched Warrior]. The strange light of the Little Shang sword glowed, and like a ghost, he instantly arrived before the middle aged man with the long beard.

This person was immediately terrified, his sword also unsheathed, wanting to strike back....

But Ye Qingyu would not give him a chance.

Ding!

The instant the swords met, an invisible sealing power struck the body of the middle aged man.

All the inner yuan in his body was forced into a state of inactivity

This brief moment where he could not use his inner yuan was already fatal.

[Storm of Swords].

The instant cold qi exploded, the Little Shang sword had already turned into sword shadows everywhere in the skies that enveloped the middle aged man.

By the time his inner yuan could fluctuate normally, he had already been hit twenty times by the swords. Although he had powerful yuan qi protecting his body, and these swords were not enough to directly cut him into pieces, but there were faint traces of the sword scars left on his body. This was already enough. The terrifying cold qi and the even more terrifying power of the [Supreme Ice Flame] began invading into his body.

If Ye Qingyu's yuan qi today was enough to completely freeze and erase the middle aged man, then the [Supreme Ice Flame] was even more of a power he could not oppose no matter what. Like steel needles, it traveled throughout his meridians, causing his energy to have no way to activate through his channels.

The middle aged man was not any different from a person at the peak of the ordinary martial level at this current state.

Ye Qingyu lifted his leg, striking his chest. Like hitting a broken

wooden doll, he was sent flying.

And at this time, the attack of the other aged man arrived, but it was already too late to save his comrade.

“I’ll kill you.....” The white face man without a beard was enraged; a killing intent flickering madly in his eyes.



## Chapter 239 – Tremors

---

The white face middle aged man, as one of the elders with real power in the Dragon Tiger sect, was once a famous genius of the martial path in Jianghu fifty or sixty years ago. Although he was shocked, he still reacted. Before Ye Qingyu had completely retreated, he attacked.

[Roar of Tigers in the Mountain].

A very crude name, but this was one of the [Twelves Great Techniques of the Dragon Tiger sect].

During several hundreds years in Heaven Wasteland domain, those experts who died under this move, [The roar of tigers in the mountain] must just be under ten thousand.

And this sort of killing technique, when performed in the hands of an elder of the Dragon tiger sect, was even more frightening than usual. A tiger's roar shook the heaven, and the figure of the middle aged man blurred, as if he was transforming into a giant saber toothed tiger. A ferocious aura shot to the heavens and this surge of ancient atmosphere completely filled the surroundings, causing one's soul to quake with fear.

The fierce tiger was like the reaper, both his claws held against the back of Ye Qingyu.

“Die!”

The middle aged man roared, yuán qì exploding.

Since matters had progressed to such a state, there was no longer any way they could resolve it peacefully.

He could be said to have made his resolution to slaughter Ye Qingyu.

Even though this would anger the Empire, but top level sects had its own resolve and power. Furthermore, this time it was not only the people of the sects who were acting against Ye Qingyu. Even if they were captured right now, they would definitely be able to escape from their crimes in the future and they would definitely be compensated in the future.

Therefore he decided to kill.

And he had acted just when Ye Qingyu was finishing off the other middle aged man.

When the power of the tigers' roars contacted Ye Qingyu's back, there was a sinister smile appearing on his face.

The potential of [The Leaf of Youyan] was really unlimited, but it ended here.

To kill a genius, was really something that made someone feel both excited and regret.

“Haha, old bastard, wait for your turn.” Ye Qingyu let out a bellow of rage, the white horse armour appearing.

As one of the important heirlooms of the White Horse tower, the White Horse battle armour that was at the spirit weapon class, was normally nourishing within the Spirit springs in Ye Qingyu’s dantian. At this time, it was already connected to Ye Qingyu’s will and heart. He only needed to will it to instantly summon it, and this white coloured armour instantly protected his entire body

At the same time—

““Protection of Heaven and Earth ! ”

In this clear shout, a golden coloured light barrier began exploding from around Ye Qingyu’s body that advanced towards all direction. And nearly at the same time, the surrounding air currents solidified. Within Ye Qingyu’s body, a powerful tremor exploded, and this yellow coloured light was like a barrier that protected Ye Qingyu from within.

This was the only defensive technique from the four moves of the Golden armoured king.

Boom!

The power of the roar of tigers in the mountain, finally descended on Ye Qingyu’s body.

But the face of the white faced middle aged man, did not have the

slightest hint of triumph. Instead, he had a shocked expression, the explosive powers of both the tiger's claw seemed to have struck cotton floss, giving him a feeling that power had been transferred nowhere. What followed after was a rebounding force that made both his wrists snap.....

This absolutely was not a normal reaction.

On Ye Qingyu's back, a white coloured Pegasus wings unfolded. The glimmering white was so bright one could not stare at it directly.

When the wings unfolded, his figure was like flowing light that ejected the force of the roar of tigers. There was a trace of blood at the corner of this lips, and also a claw shaped indent on the back of the armoured and fracture, but the power of the roar of tigers had been largely eliminated. His internal organs were only slightly shaken, and could not be counted as a serious injury.

The [Protection of Heaven and Earth], the White Horse battle armour plus eliminating the force through the movement of his body, ultimately had withstood this killing technique.

Everything was within Ye Qingyu's calculation.

To want to capture these three high class Spirit spring experts, even if his strength had doubled, he also needed to pay a little price.

After all, in terms of true cultivation, Ye Qingyu could not be compared to any of the three.

“How is this possible?” The white face middle aged man had his eyes widened. There had never been anyone who had used such a bizarre method to withstand his [Roar of the tigers in the mountain]. This type of battle method was different from suicide, was this Ye Qingyu a lunatic?

At this time, the Little Shang sword in Ye Qingyu’s hand was already embedded in the ground near his feet.

White coloured armour, black coloured long hair.

Autumn water like long sword, his face like jade, sword like eyebrows and star like eyes!

At this instant, Ye Qingyu had a type of glimmering beauty, like an immortal under the moonlight.

The middle aged man was taken aback , looking at the long sword in Ye Qingyu’s hand. He was about to say something, when the colour of his face changed.

He suddenly lifted his head.

in the skies, under the silver moon.

The grey clouds was broken apart, and a sword rapidly descended.

This humongous silver coloured sword was like the punishment of the god of the silver moon. It broke through the layers of clouds in the skies, descending from above the Ninth Heaven. The instant this comet like sword appeared, it had already descended and landed on the top of the middle aged man's head, not allowing anyone to react. It transformed into a giant sword tens of metres long, and its strike was like the rumble of thunder.

The middle aged man, once again tried to perform a dragon tiger battle technique in his panic.

But the huge claws of the tiger had just formed, when the silver coloured sword exploded.

Boom!

The earth quivered.

An invisible turbulence surged everywhere, causing every ice sculpture in the camp to turn into dust.

“This.....this.....this is.....what is this technique.....” The middle aged man's body was covered in scarlet red, his skin breaking apart in a flash. The flesh on both his arms was in a pulp. He stared in disbelief at Ye Qingyu, with both fear and shock. he could not dare to believe, that there would be this sort of divine technique contained within the martial path of the military.

But before he could finish his words, silver colour frost emanated from

within his wounds, freezing his entire person.

This sword not only broke apart his defense, it also caused the power of the cold qi to enter into his body.

Under such a heavy injury, he could not manage to erase any of this cold qi.

He was instantly turned into a frozen wounded person.

Ye Qingyu laughed.

He flicked his hand, and the Little Shang sword disappeared into the night with a flicker of light. He had placed it back into the Spirit springs in his dantian to nourish. Rubbing away the trace of blood at the corner of his lips, Ye Qingyu was exceedingly satisfied in his heart.

The experts of the sects ,was only just so.

White browed Yu possessed great fame in Jianghu. He was many times greater when compared to people like the Five poison Gongzi, but was still defeated by him. The two middle aged man, should be famous experts in the Jianghu, but was still frozen by him.

The intimidation that would result from this battle, was definitely greater than when he had killed the Five poison Gongzi.

Furthermore, Ye Qingyu knew that this was only the beginning.

His fingertips lightly touched the indent and fracture in the White Horse battle armour, causing his heart to feel pain. Thankfully the White Horse battle armour could be counted as a Spirit tool, and the formations on it had not been broken. As long as he continued to nourish it within the Spirit springs, then it could recover to become just like new.

After experiencing such a battle, the time that had passed were only tens of breaths but it had already nearly completely expended all the inner yuan in Ye Qingyu's body.

The battle techniques from the ancient bronze book [Titled Fiendgod chart] had terrifying power, but the amount of yuan qi it expended, was also exceedingly terrifying.

Ye Qingyu recovered his breath for a few moment, stabilising his inner yuan, then returned to the entrance to the cave.

He did not even give a glance to the Zhao Ruyun that was like a frozen corpse.

He had already lost all of his courage, not even daring to breath in case it drew Ye Qingyu's notice. This Zhao Ruyun who had interacted with Ye Qingyu at a very early stage, knew very clearly just what was Ye Qingyu's personality like compared to the other three. He was absolutely willing to do anything.

At the entrance to the cave.



Under the moonlight.

Ye Congyun stared in worship at Ye Qingyu, like a mortal gazing at an immortal.

This was the first time the young officer had seen a battle at such a level.

In the battle just now, although Ye Qingyu had ordered him to retreat from the centre, but the force emitting from the clash of four experts, still shocked him to the core.

This sort of shock was even greater than the battle between Lu Zhaoge, Song Xiaojun and Yan Buhui.

After all, the battle between these three powers, every move was like the Way. They had the power to turn the ordinary to the extraordinary, and their control of yuan power was near perfect. There would not be any waste of energy that leaked out, so a normal person would not even sense the intricacies within. But right now the battle between Ye Qingyu and the three, explosive powers of different attributes had clashed. The destructive power of fire and ice, was exhibited fully.

In the eyes of the young officer, this was not a power that should belong to humans.

He had never imagined, that there would be someone who could emit such a great degree of strength.

Especially Ye Qingyu's ice yuan qi that seemed invincible. At the centre of this ice qi, Ye Qingyu seemed as if he was a deity that ruled this piece of land. He completely crushed the three experts of the sects, and that final scene of the sword that descended from the heavens like the punishment of the gods, was still firmly reverberating within Ye Congyun's heart.

In that instant, the invincible power of Ye Qingyu, was already firmly engraved into the heart of the young officer, deeply etched within his soul.

He had been heavily injured when he was young, causing him to have a weak blood constitution. It was hard for him to have any achievements when practising martial arts. Ye Congyun had experienced all sorts of hardships, and gradually his heart to train in the martial path had whittled away. It had trained his heart, causing him to have a patience and determination that could not be imagined by normal people. On the surface, he did not seem to have any ambitions towards the martial path, but after this scene, his inner heart, once again fiercely beaten.

In that instant, an unprecedented desire towards power and the martial path, acutely multiplied within his heart.

Although his powerful control and composure suppressed this desire, but Ye Qingyu was able to notice the glimmer deep within his eyes.

Ye Qingyu nodded his heart thoughtfully.

And at the same time, there were glimmers of strange lights that appeared that constantly neared. What followed after was the beating of

the military drums. Under the moonlight, there was formation airship after formation airship that broke apart the clouds, like huge beast swimming in the arc of heavens and rapidly nearby. At a glance, there were tens of airships.....

And on the ground far off, there was the rumble of thunder and the movement of dust.

A battle banner fluttered in the night's air, like a black steel dripping with blood, filled with a metallic feel.

This was the cavalry of the military.

There were finally people arriving.

Seeing such an aura and atmosphere, Ye Qingyu was able to discern that this was the true Youyan army.

But it seemed like, that it was not the reinforcement Sang Fusheng had called for. No matter whether it was the formation airships in the sky or the cavalry on the ground, the banner that were exposed did not belong to the Vanguard.

Could it also be, that there were other people involved in this matter within the Youyan army?

Ye Qingyu's eyes narrowed.

## Chapter 240 – Airship

---

“It’s people from the Right camp.” Ye Congyun said in a small voice.

Although his martial cultivation was average, but he was well aware of the structure of the entire Youyan army. Seeing the black banners fluttering in the night wind, he instantly recognised the identity of the people coming from the sky and the night. They were namely one of the four main battle camps of the Youyan army, the Right camp.

People from the Right camp?

Why was it that the people from the Vanguard had not yet arrived, but the people from the Right camp had?

Ye Qingyu was slightly taken aback.

“This is the area that the Right camp is in charge off. They should have sensed the turmoil at this location, and therefore arrived so quickly.” Ye Congyun quickly thought of an explanation. “If it is one of the main battle camps of the yOuyan army, it is normal for them to have such a quick reaction.”

That’s right, so the Right camp was responsible for this area.

Ye Qingyu suddenly understood.

In terms of understanding the structure of the Youyan army, his knowledge was far beneath Ye Congyun.

After coming for such a long period of time in Youyan Pass, Ye Qingyu had very little interaction with the other main battle camps in the Youyan army. He had only had contact with the Vanguard when he undertook the mission to infiltrate deep within the Explosive snow glacier. He possessed very little information regarding which camps were responsible for which areas.

The private power of the Patrolling sword envoy was especially high, so traditionally they were not friendly to any of the leaders of the camps to prevent them from participating in the politics of the camp. This would prevent them from favouring anyone and would allow them to remain independent, and avoid being accused of being unfair. Historically, the previous patrolling sword envoys had always been aware of this point, but Ye Qingyu could not care in the least. But he really was far too busy; apart from training he was fighting, so his understanding of the camps was really basic.

His original plan, was that after he entered into the Vanguard, he would follow beside Liu Zongyuan and Wen Wan so he would quickly get familiarised with everything. Who would have thought that ever since Yan Buhui had attacked Youyan Pass, the situation would greatly change, turning chaotic. The Commander of the Vanguard Liu Siufeng was entangled in many affairs, and Ye Qingyu was also the same where he was involved in all sorts of matters.

Therefore the issue of him entering the Vanguard, was temporarily placed in a halt.

After hearing Ye Congyun saying this, Ye Qingyu nodded his head. In his heart, he was thinking he really should understand the Youyan army a little better.

As they spoke, the tens of airships already arrived in the airspace above the training camp.

On the ground, several hundred of cavalry gradually neared, their spears forming a forest. The dragon horse mounts they were riding on were completely covered with armour, their nostrils snorting out white mist. They were like a wall of black steel that gradually advanced towards the outside of the recruit training camp. A smell of steel and blood, crushingly moved forward like a mountain, giving off a feeling that even the air around had solidified.

This was the aura that true soldiers should have.

Even if they were silent and still outside the training camp, but the sensation they gave off, was that as long as an order was given, they would instantly turn into a black steel torrent that would crush all enemies in their path without mercy. The aura that they gave off was enough to make one suffocate. Even Ye Qingyu a martial expert, when facing this black cavalry battalion, felt a tremor in his heart.

“Who is in front? Reveal your seal!”

A cold shout emitted from the cavalry, the sound reverberating.

As these words were said, there were three metallic clangs of spears

striking the breastplate of their armour. The long spears in the hands of the cavalry glimmered with a cold light, piercing towards the air three times, then with a swish, the spears pointed in front of them. They were like a sawtooth long blade that was hundreds of metre long releasing a sound that demonstrated their desire to battle, an incomparably ferocious aura shooting to the heavens.

In the sky.

There were clear energy fluctuation emitting from the tens of airship. One could see the formation energy activating in the night's sky, and the energy cannons on the airship emitting a blinding light, as if they were tiny little suns. This was the sign that they were about to fire.

The entire Right camp was as if it was facing a great enemy.

Ye Qingyu flicked his palm, the seal for his Marquis position appearing in his hands. After inserting a slight yuan qi, a projection shot out from this official seal, towards the night sky. This namely was the emblem for a titled nobility within Snow Empire, and also the banner for the Youyan army, as well as the words: 'Fourth class heroic Marquis Ye Qingyu'. The aura it emitted was vast and deep , as if it was the work of a deity.

This was how the authority and identity was demonstrated within the Empire.

The official seal of a noble Marquis, was the creation of the formation metal masters of the Empire. Other people had no way of replicating it at all.

Once the seal was shown, the air all around was brightened. There was a vast and noble aura, that emitted anywhere.

“So it was Marquis Ye.” On the formation airships, a clear chuckle sounded out.

Afterwards, there was a military order transmitted through the beat of the drums, and one could see the energy disperse from the huge cannons on the formation airships. The cavalry on the ground, also lifted their spears to point at the skies instead, their killing intent retreating and the tense atmosphere gradually relaxing.

Xiu!Xiu!Xiu!

Figures flickered.

There were several people that appeared four or five metres away from Ye Qingyu.

The person in the lead, wore a black steel armour inlaid with golden lines. He was tall, and should be the person with the highest military power here. He looked to be around thirty years of age, in his prime. He gave a military salute to Ye Qingyu, then said with a smile: “I am the four star military warfare officer Gao Yun. Because there were some disturbances, so we quickly rushed here. We did not know that it was Marquis Ye here on business, so please forgive us if we have interrupted any of your plans.”

Four star military warfare officer?



This was a military officer with true power.

In the four major camps of the YOuyan army, there were several thousand military warfare officers. Everyone of them had the power to command troops, but the statuses of the military warfare officers were also classified in ranks. Like Gao Yun, he only needed one more star to reach the highest rank, five star military warfare officer. This can be counted as someone of the true strength faction. According to Ye Qingyu's knowledge, only Liu Zongyuan was of the five star rank in the vanguard. With mad tiger Wen's time of service, he was only three stars.

"Officer Gao you are too polite. This originally was the area the Right camp is in charge of, I should have notified you before doing anything." Ye Qingyu smiled.

"It is you Marquis that is far too polite. As the patrolling sword envoy, you have the power to first kill than report. You are supposed to have unrestricted access everywhere in Youyan Pass, the Right Camp does not have the power to interfere with you....." The attitude of Gao Yun was extremely respectful. "Could I enquire to the reason why you have came to the abandoned new recruit training camp?"

"So this place has been abandoned already?" Ye Qingyu enquired thoughtfully.

"That's right. This camp was constructed three years ago, but because of some reasons, it was already abandoned a year ago. Because it had nothing to do with confidential military affairs, it had not been sealed off. There are several old veterans that are placed here to keep guard." As

Gao Yun spoke, he suddenly thought of something. “Oh, that's right, I've heard that some days ago, there were people from the Military supply department that came and said that they were going to take over control of the camp. Because it was in the area the Right camp was responsible for, so they had to report it. But it's not any important matter, after all it is only an abandoned recruit training camp.....”

So it really was the military supply department.

Ye Qingyu grinned: “As to what happened, I think that after Officer Gao sees this, he will know.

Saying this, Ye Qingyu handed in the scrolls and documents discovered in the prison deep within the mountain to Gao Yun.

Gao Yun hesitated for a bit, then received it and began closely inspecting it. After finishing the first document, the colour of his face greatly changed, then lifted his head to look at Ye Qingyu. Seeing his serious expression that did not seem like he was joking, he read another three documents, his expression turning incomparably serious. He did not dare to read on, handing back the scrolls: “Marquis, these documents is not something I can understand.”

Ye Qingyu smiled, not saying anything, stowing away the documents.

There was a brief struggle on the face of Gao Yun, then he suddenly lifted his head: “I am already familiar with the matters here tonight. If you need someone to testify in the future, then I am willing to listen to your orders.”

This made Ye Qingyu somewhat surprised.

Just how far reaching the impact of the documents had, it was impossible for Gao Yun to not understand

He seriously evaluated Gao Yun. This sturdy military officer had the serious and hard aura long practised in every soldier in the Youyan army, his posture as straight as a spear. This was the aura and spine that Lu Zhaoge had painstakingly instilled in every soldier in the YOuyan army.

Ye Qingyu patted Gao Yun on the shoulder: “There are many heroes in the Youyan army, hot blood is burning in the chest of everyone. Thank you, Officer Gao.”

“These days, Marquis has done many things that us soldiers wished to do but don’t dare. I and many of my comrades, hopes that Marquis can completely sweep the dark side of Youyan Pass away, returning the sunlight to the YOuyan army.” Gao Yun stared in admiration at Ye Qingyu.“

Behind him, the other officers of the Right camp also had respect on their faces.

In these days, most parties criticised Ye Qingyu’s actions. But the large majority of the Youyan army, realised the reason as to why Ye Qingyu did this, and what sort of price he had to pay for it.

In this previous period of time, there were many people that had some sort of negative emotions towards the young officer who had not even

arrived in Youyan Pass for a year, but yet was already ascending to the heavens step by step and did not fully recognise him. But after this recent period of time, Ye Qingyu had already won the large majority of the hearts of the Youyan soldiers.

Following after , Gao Yun did not bring anyone inside the camp or prisons to inspect.

He retreated to outside of the training camp, ordering the airships and cavalry to stand guard.

Because as time went on, there began to be all sorts of characters that rushed here. There were people from the army, there were people from the sects. They had sensed the battle fluctuations between Ye Qingyu and White browed Yu and the others so had hastened here to check things out. Ever since the battle where Yan Buhui had ambushed Youyan Pass, the turbulence in the city had never stopped. But ever since that incident, there had never been such strong fluctuations of energy emitting from a battle, and there has never been experts of such a level acting.....

Very many people faintly realised, that trouble was arising.

Gao Yun carried out the military orders without mercy. Apart from Ye Qingyu's explicit instructions, no one could set foot within the new recruit training camp. This was the area under the Right Camp's jurisdiction, so naturally his words were the law. In less than fifteen minutes, there were already several hundred people spectating.....

There were some people that came purely to see what was going on.

There were some people that were in such a panic they were like ants on a hot wok.

At this time, there were more airships that broke through the skies towards them. The banner they flew was namely the banner of the Vanguard. The scarlet red banner was like a flame burning within the air. The leading formation airship was several hundred metres long, twenty or som metres wide, and was completely scarlet, emitting a red light. It was as if it was an ancient vast primordial beast covered in blood, that broke through space to come. From far away, it gave off an huge pressure.

“It’s the banner of the Vanguard!”

“It the main battleship of the butcher of Youyan, Liu Siufeng!”

Everyone let out cries of shock.

There was even a trace of surprise on Ye Qingyu’s face.